1st with Bewick cuts

Ex Libris

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES

The Olive Percival
Collection of
Children's Books

Brothers, Grace + Beauty

CHILDREN'S BOOK
COLLECTION

LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES

FRONTISPIECE.

See page 5.

M. Brown del.

He was overjoyed to find that it sucked as naturally as if it had really found a mother. The Goat too seemed to receive pleasure from the efforts of the Child, & submitted without opposition to discharge the duties of a Nurse.

Published as the Act directs Dec.r 8.th 1787. by John Stockdale, Piccadilly.

THE

Children's Miſcellany:

IN WHICH IS INCLUDED

THE HISTORY OF LITTLE JACK;

"Philip Quarll" &c

BY THOMAS DAY, ESQ.

AUTHOR OF THE HISTORY OF

SANDFORD AND MERTON.

Bid him, beſides, his daily pains employ,
To form the tender manners of the boy;
And work him, like a waxen babe, with art,
To perfect ſymmetry in every part. DRYDEN.

A NEW EDITION,

Embelliſhed with Twenty-eight Cuts, by Bewick, and a Frontiſpiece.

London:

PRINTED FOR JOHN STOCKDALE, PICCADILLY.

1797.

[*Price* 3*s.* 6*d. bound.*]

ADVERTISEMENT.

ADVERTISEMENT.

AS the Editor of this collection is conſcious there may appear ſome defects in the arrangement of his materials, he thinks it neceſſary to acquaint the Public with the true reaſon of their appearing in a leſs finiſhed ſtate than he could have wiſhed to preſent them. Some gentlemen of fortune and literary abilities had once conceived the ſcheme of contributing to the entertainment and inſtruction of the riſing generation by a ſelection of the moſt intereſting and improving hiſtories from different authors. They intended to tranſlate from the different languages of Europe

rope whatever might engage the minds of children to the improvement of their knowledge, and inſpire them with an early love of virtue. To theſe they were to have added a judicious ſelection from natural hiſtory, and the moſt entertaining deſcriptions that are to be found in the ample collection of modern voyages; together with many original pieces of their own compoſition. All theſe, it was preſumed, would contribute a pleaſing and uſeful Miſcellany for the uſe of children, which they intended to have publiſhed in periodical numbers. After they had made ſome progreſs in the execution of this ſcheme, they were compelled, by accidents which it is unneceſſary to relate, to abandon their deſign. But, though the modeſty of the authors would rather have led them to ſuppreſs what they could not engage to finiſh, the Editor, to whom their

papers

papers were entruſted, has judged them too valuable to be entirely ſuppreſſed. He has, therefore, collected them into a volume, with the hopes that this Miſcellany may not appear undeſerving of the public favour, and may be deemed no contemptible addition to that branch of literature which propoſes to itſelf the important object of pleaſing and inſtructing children.

THE

THE HISTORY

OF

LITTLE JACK.

THERE was once a poor lame old man that lived in the midſt of a wide uncultivated moor, in the north of England. He had formerly been a ſoldier, and had almoſt loſt the uſe of one leg by a wound he had received in battle, when he was fighting againſt the enemies of his country. This poor man, when he found himſelf thus diſabled, built a little hut of clay, which he covered with turf dug from the common. He had a little bit of ground which he made a ſhift to cultivate with his own hands, and which ſupplied him with potatoes and vegetables; beſides this, he ſometimes gained a few halfpence by opening a gate for travellers, which ſtood near his houſe. He did not indeed get much, becauſe few people paſſed that way. What he earned was, however, enough to purchaſe cloaths, and the few neceſſaries he wanted. But though poor, he was ſtrictly honeſt, and never failed night and morning to addreſs his prayers to God; by which means he was reſpected by all who knew him, much more than

many who were ſuperior to him in rank and fortune. This old man had one domeſtic. In his walks over the common, he one day found a little kid that had loſt its mother, and was almoſt famiſhed with hunger: he took it home to his cottage, fed it with the produce of his garden, and nurſed it till it grew ſtrong and vigorous. Little Nan, (for that was the name he gave it) returned his cares with gratitude, and became as much attached to him as a dog. All day ſhe browzed upon the herbage that grew around his hut, and at night repoſed upon the ſame bed of ſtraw with her maſter. Frequently did ſhe divert him with her innocent tricks and gambols. She would neſtle her little head in his boſom, and eat out of his hand part of his ſcanty allowance of bread, which he never failed to divide with his favourite. The old man often beheld her with ſilent joy, and, in the innocent effuſions of his heart, would lift his hands to heaven, and thank the Deity, that, even in the midſt of poverty and diſtreſs, had raiſed him up one faithful friend.

One night, in the beginning of winter, the old man thought he heard the feeble cries and lamentations of a child. As he was naturally charitable, he aroſe and ſtruck a light, and, going out of his cottage, examined on every ſide. It

was

was not long before he discerned an infant, which had probably been dropped by some strolling beggar or gypsy. The old man stood amazed at the sight, and knew not what to do. Shall I, said he, who find it so difficult to live at present, incumber myself with the care of an helpless infant, that will not for many years be capable of contributing to its own subsistence? And yet, added he, softening with pity, can I deny assistance to a human being still more miserable than myself?—Will not that Providence which feeds the birds of the wood and the beasts of the field, and which has promised to bless all those that are kind and charitable, assist my feeble endeavours?—At least, let me give it food and lodging for this night; for without I receive it into my cottage, the poor abandoned wretch must perish with cold before the morning. Saying this, he took it up in his arms, and perceived it was a fine healthy boy, though covered with rags; the little foundling too seemed to be sensible of his kindness, and smiling in his face, stretched out his little arms, as if to embrace his benefactor.

When he had brought it into his hut, he began to be extremely embarrassed how to procure it food: but looking at Nan, he recollected that she had just lost her kid, and saw her udder dis-

tended with milk: he, therefore, called her to him, and, preſenting the child to the teat, was overjoyed to find, that it ſucked as naturally as if it had really found a mother. The goat too ſeemed to receive pleaſure from the efforts of

the child, and ſubmitted without oppoſition to diſcharge the duties of a nurſe. Contented with this

this experiment, the old man wrapped the child up as warmly as he could, and ſtretched himſelf out to reſt, with the conſciouſneſs of having done an humane action. Early the next morning he was awakened by the cries of the child for food, which, with the aſſiſtance of his faithful Nan, he ſuckled as he had done the night before. And now the old man began to feel an intereſt in the child, which made him defer ſome time longer the taking meaſures to be delivered from its care. Who knows, ſaid he, but Providence, which has preſerved this child in ſo wonderful a manner, may have deſtined it to ſomething equally wonderful in his future life, and may bleſs me as the humble agent of his decrees? At leaſt, as he grows bigger, he will be a pleaſure and comfort to me in this lonely cabin, and will aſſiſt in cutting turf for fuel, and cultivating the garden. From this time he became more and more attached to the little foundling; who, in a ſhort time, learned to conſider the old man as a parent, and delighted him with its innocent careſſes. Gentle Nanny too, the goat, ſeemed to adopt him with equal tenderneſs as her offſpring: ſhe would ſtretch herſelf out upon the ground, while he crawled upon his hands and knees towards her; and when he had

ſatisfied his hunger by ſucking, he would neſtle between her legs and go to ſleep in her boſom.

It was wonderful to ſee how this child, thus left to nature, increaſed in ſtrength and vigour. Unfettered by bandages or reſtraints, his limbs acquired their due proportions and form; his countenance was full and florid, and gave indications of perfect health; and, at an age when other children are ſcarcely able to ſupport themſelves with the aſſiſtance of a nurſe, this little foundling could run alone. It was true that he ſometimes failed in his attempts, and fell to the ground; but the ground was ſoft, and little Jack, for ſo the old man called him, was not tender or delicate; he never minded thumps or bruiſes, but boldly ſcrambled up again and purſued his way. In a ſhort time, little Jack was completely maſter of his legs; and as the ſummer came on, he attended his mamma, the goat,

upon

upon the common, and uſed to play with her for hours together; ſometimes rolling under her belly, now climbing upon her back, and friſking about as if he had really been a kid. As to his cloathing, Jack was not much incumbered with it: he had neither ſhoes, nor ſtockings, nor ſhirt; but the weather was warm, and Jack felt himſelf ſo much lighter for every kind of exerciſe. In a ſhort time after this, Jack began to imitate the ſounds of his papa, the man, and his mamma, the goat; nor was it long before he learned to ſpeak articulately. The old man, delighted with this firſt dawn of reaſon, uſed to place him upon his knee, and converſe with him for hours together, while his pottage was ſlowly boiling amid the embers of a turf fire. As he grew bigger, Jack became of conſiderable uſe to his father; he could truſt him to look after the gate, and open it during his abſence; and, as to the cookery of the family, it was not long before Jack was a complete proficient, and could make broth almoſt as well as his daddy himſelf. During the winter nights, the old man uſed to entertain him with ſtories of what he had ſeen during his youth; the battles and ſieges he had been witneſs to, and the hardſhips he had undergone; all this he related with ſo much vivacity, that Jack was never tired of liſtening. But what de-

lighted him beyond meaſure was to ſee daddy ſhoulder his crutch, inſtead of a muſquet, and give the word of command. To the right—to the left—preſent—fire—march—halt—all this was familiar to Jack's ear as ſoon as he could ſpeak, and before he was ſix years old, he poiz-ed and preſented a broom-ſtick, which his daddy gave him for that purpoſe, with as good a grace as any ſoldier of his age in Europe.

The old man too inſtructed him in ſuch plain and ſimple morals and religion, as he was able to explain. "Never tell an untruth, Jack," ſaid he, "even though you were to be flayed alive; a ſoldier never lies." Jack held up his head, marched acroſs the floor, and promiſed his daddy that he would always tell the truth like a ſol-dier. But the old man, as he was ſomething of a ſcholar

a ſcholar, had a great ambition that his darling ſhould learn to read, and write; and this was a work of ſome difficulty; for he had neither printed book, nor pens, nor paper in his cabin. Induſtry, however, enables us to overcome difficulties; in the ſummer time, as the old man ſat before his cottage, he would draw letters in the ſand, and teach Jack to name them ſingly, until he was acquainted with the whole alphabet, he then proceeded to ſyllables, and after that to words; all which his little pupil learned to pronounce with great facility: and, as he had a ſtrong propenſity to imitate what he ſaw, he not only acquired the power of reading words, but of tracing all the letters which compoſed them, on the ſand.

About this time, the poor goat, which had nurſed Jack ſo faithfully, grew ill and died. He tended her with the greateſt affection and aſſiduity during her illneſs, brought her the freſheſt herbs for food, and would frequently ſupport her head for hours together upon his little boſom. But it was all in vain; he loſt his poor mammy, as he uſed to call her, and was for ſome time inconſolable; for Jack, though his knowledge was bounded, had an uncommon degree of gratitude and affection in his temper. He was not able to talk as finely about love, tenderneſs, and ſenſibility, as many other little boys, that have enjoyed

greater advantages of education, but he felt the reality of them in his heart, and thought it ſo natural to love every thing that loves us, that he never even ſuſpected it was poſſible to do otherwiſe. The poor goat was buried in the old man's garden, and thither little Jack would often come, and call upon his poor mammy Nan, and aſk her why ſhe had left him? One day, as he was thus employed, a lady happened to come by in a carriage, and overheard him before he was aware. Jack ran in an inſtant to open the gate; but the lady ſtopped, and aſked him whom he was bemoaning ſo pitifully, and calling upon. Jack

anſwered, that it was his poor mammy, that was buried in the garden. The lady thought it very odd to hear of ſuch a burial place, and therefore proceeded to queſtion him, "How did your mamma

mamma get her living?" ſaid ſhe. "She uſed to graze here upon the common all day long," ſaid Jack. The lady was ſtill more aſtoniſhed; but the old man came out of his hut, and explained the whole affair to her, which ſurprized her very much; for though this lady had ſeen a great deal of the world, and had read a variety of books, it had never once entered into her head that a child might grow ſtrong and vigorous by ſucking a goat, inſtead of eating pap. She therefore looked at Jack with amazement, admired his brown but animated face, and praiſed his ſhape and activity. "Will you go with me, little boy?" ſaid ſhe, "and I will take care of you, if you behave well." "No," ſaid Jack, "I muſt ſtay with daddy; he has taken care of me for many years, and now I muſt take care of him; otherwiſe I ſhould like very well to go with ſuch a ſweet, good-natured lady." The lady was not diſpleaſed with Jack's anſwer, and putting her hand in her pocket, gave him half a crown, to buy him ſhoes and ſtockings, and purſued her journey.

Jack was not unacquainted with the uſe of money, as he had been often ſent to the next village to purchaſe bread and neceſſaries; but he was totally unacquainted with the uſe of ſhoes and ſtockings, which he had never worn in his

life, or felt the want of. The next day, however, the old man bade him run to town, and lay his money out as the lady had desired; for he had too much honour to think of disobeying her commands, or suffering it to be expended for any other purpose. It was not long before Jack returned; but the old man was much surprized to see him come back as bare as he went out. "Heigh, Jack!" said he, "where are the shoes and stockings which you were to purchase?" "Daddy, answered Jack, "I went to the shop, and just tried a pair for sport, but I found them so cumbersome, that I could not walk, and I would not wear such things, even if the lady would give me another half crown for doing it; so I laid the money out in a warm jacket for you, because the winter is coming on, and you seem to be more afraid of the cold than formerly." Many such instances of conduct did Jack display; from which it was easy to perceive, that he had an excellent soul and generous temper. One failing, indeed, Jack was liable to; though a very good natured boy, he was a little too jealous of his honour. His daddy had taught him the use of his hands and legs, and Jack had such dispositions for the art of boxing, that he could beat every boy in the neighbourhood, of his age and size. Even if they were a head taller,

it

it made no difference to Jack, provided they ſaid any thing to wound his honour; for otherwiſe he was the moſt mild, pacific creature in the world. One day that he had been ſent to the village, he returned with his eyes black, and his face ſwelled to a frightful ſize: it was even with difficulty that he was able to walk at all, ſo ſore was he with the pomelling he had received. "What have you been doing now, Jack?" ſaid the old man.—"Only fighting with Dick the butcher." "You rogue, ſaid the old man, he is twice as big as you are, and the beſt fighter in all the country." "What does that ſignify, ſaid Jack, he called you an old beggarman, and then I ſtruck him; and I will ſtrike him again whenever he calls you ſo, even if he ſhould beat me to pieces; for you know daddy, that you are not a beggarman, but a ſoldier."

In this manner lived little Jack, until he was twelve years old; at this time his poor old daddy fell ſick and became incapable of moving about. Jack did every thing he could think of for the poor man; he made him broths, he fed him with his own hands, he watched whole nights by his bed-ſide ſupporting his head and helping him when he wanted to move. But it was all in vain; his poor daddy grew daily worſe, and perceived it to be impoſſible that he ſhould recover.

cover. He one day therefore called little Jack to his bed-ſide, and preſſing his hand affectionately, told him that he was juſt going to die. Little Jack burſt into a flood of tears at this information, but his daddy deſired him to compoſe himſelf, and attend to the laſt advice he

ſhould be able to give him. "I have lived, ſaid the old man, a great many years, in poverty, but I do not know that I have been worſe off than if I had been rich. I have avoided, perhaps, many faults, and many uneaſineſſes, which I ſhould have incurred had I been in another ſituation; and though I have often wanted a meal and always fared hard, I have enjoyed as much health and life as uſually falls to the lot of my betters. I am now going to die; I feel it in every part; the breath will ſoon be

out

out of my body; then I ſhall be put in the ground, and the worms will eat your poor old daddy." At this Jack renewed his tears and ſobbings, for he was unable to reſtrain them. But the old man ſaid; "Have patience, my child; though I ſhould leave this world, as I have always been ſtrictly honeſt and endeavoured to do my duty, I do not doubt but God will pity me, and convey me to a better place; where I ſhall be happier than I have ever been here. This is what I have always taught you, and this belief gives me the greateſt comfort in my laſt moments. The only regret I feel, is for you, my dearеſt child, whom I leave unprovided for. But you are ſtrong and vigorous, and almoſt able to get your living. As ſoon as I am dead, you muſt go to the next village and inform the people, that they may come and bury me. You muſt then endeavour to get into ſervice, and work for your living; and, if you are ſtrictly honeſt and ſober, I do not doubt that you will find a livelihood, and that God, who is the common father of all, will protect and bleſs you. Adieu, my child, I grow fainter and fainter; never forget your poor old daddy, nor the example he has ſet you; but in every ſituation of life diſcharge your duty, and live like a ſoldier, and a Chriſtian." When the old man had with difficulty uttered theſe laſt inſtructions,

ſtructions, his voice entirely failed him, his limbs grew cold and ſtiff, and in a few minutes he expired without a groan. Little Jack, who hung crying over his daddy, called upon him in vain, in vain endeavoured to revive him. At length he pulled off his cloaths, went into his daddy's bed, and endeavoured for many hours to animate him with the warmth of his own body; but finding all his endeavours fruitleſs, he concluded that he was indeed dead; and therefore, weeping bitterly, he dreſt himſelf, and went to the village as he had been ordered. The poor little boy was thus left entirely deſtitute and knew not what to do; but one of the farmers, who had been acquainted with him before, offered to take him into his houſe, and give him his victuals, for a few months, till he could find a ſervice. Jack thankfully accepted the offer, and ſerved him faithfully for ſeveral months; during which time he learned to milk, to drive the plough, and never refuſed any kind of work he was able to perform. But, by ill luck, this good-natured farmer contracted a fever, by over-heating himſelf in the harveſt, and died in the beginning of winter. His wife was therefore obliged to diſcharge her ſervants, and Jack was again turned looſe upon the world, with only his cloaths, and a ſhilling in his pocket, which his kind miſtreſs had made him a preſent of.

of. He was very ſorry for the loſs of his maſter; but he was now grown bigger and ſtronger, and thought he ſhould eaſily find employment. He therefore ſet out upon his travels, walking all day, and inquiring at every farm-houſe for work. But in this attempt he was unfortunate, for nobody choſe to employ a ſtranger: and though he lived with the greateſt economy, he ſoon found himſelf in a worſe ſituation than ever, without a farthing in his pocket or a morſel of bread to eat. Jack, however, was not of a temper to be eaſily caſt down; he walked reſolutely on all day, but towards evening was overtaken by a violent ſtorm of rain, which wetted him to the ſkin before he could find a buſh for ſhelter. Now, poor Jack began to think of his old daddy, and the comforts he had formerly enjoyed upon the common, where he had always a roof to ſhelter him, and a ſlice of bread for ſupper. But tears and lamentations were vain; and therefore, as ſoon as the ſtorm was over, he purſued his journey, in hopes of finding ſome barn or out-houſe to creep into for the reſt of the night. While he was thus wandering about, he ſaw at ſome diſtance a great light, which ſeemed to come from ſome prodigious fire. Jack did not know what this could be; but, in his preſent ſituation, he thought a fire no diſagreeable object, and therefore determined to

approach it. When he came nearer, he ſaw a large building which ſeemed to ſpout fire and ſmoke at ſeveral openings, and heard an inceſſant noiſe of blows, and the rattling of chains. Jack was at firſt a little frightened, but ſummoning all his courage, he crept cautiouſly on to the building, and looking through a chink, diſcovered ſe-

veral men and boys employed in blowing fires and hammering burning maſſes of iron. This was a very comfortable ſight to him in his preſent forlorn condition; ſo finding a door half open, he ventured in, and placed himſelf as near as he dared to one of the flaming furnaces. It was not long before he was diſcovered by one of the workmen, who aſked him, roughly, what buſineſs he had there? Jack anſwered, with great humility, that he was a poor boy, looking out for work; that

that he had had no food all day, and was wet to the ſkin with the rain, which was evident enough from the appearance of his cloaths. By great good luck, the man he ſpoke to was good-natured, and therefore not only permitted him to ſtay by the fire, but gave him ſome broken victuals for his ſupper. After this, he laid himſelf down in a corner, and ſlept without diſturbance till morning. He was ſcarcely awake the next day, when the maſter of the forge came in to overlook his men, who finding Jack, and hearing his ſtory, began to reproach him as a lazy vagabond, and aſked him why he did not work for his living. Jack aſſured him there was nothing he ſo earneſtly deſired, and that if he would pleaſe to employ him, there was nothing he would not do to earn a ſubſiſtence. Well, my boy, ſaid the maſter, if this is true, you ſhall ſoon be tried; nobody need be idle here; ſo calling his foreman, he ordered him to ſet that lad to work, and pay him in proportion to his deſerts. Jack now thought himſelf completely happy, and worked with ſo much aſſiduity, that he ſoon gained a comfortable livelihood, and acquired the eſteem of his maſter. But unfortunately, he was a little too unreſerved in his converſation, and communicated the ſtory of his former life and education. This was great matter of diverſion to all the other boys of the

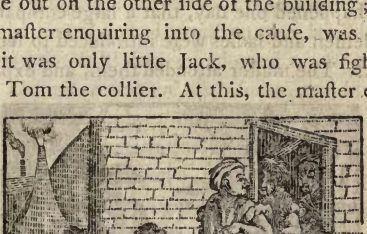
forge;

forge; who, whenever they were inclined to be merry, would call him little Jack the beggar-boy, and imitate the baaing of a goat. This was too much for his irascible temper, and he never failed to resent it; by which means he was engaged in continual quarrels and combats, to the great disturbance of the house; so that his master, though in other respects perfectly satisfied with his behaviour, began to fear that he should at last be obliged to discharge him.

It happened one day, that a large company of gentlemen and ladies were introduced to see the works. The master attended them, and explain-

ed, with great politeness, every part of his manufacture. They viewed with astonishment the different methods by which that useful and necessary ore of iron is rendered fit for human use. They examined

amined the furnaces where it is melted down, to diſengage it from the droſs, with which it is mixed in the bowels of the earth, and whence it runs down in liquid torrents like fire. They beheld with equal pleaſure the prodigious hammers, which, moved by the force of water, mould it into maſſy bars, for the ſervice of man. While they were buſy in examining theſe different proceſſes, they were alarmed by a ſudden noiſe of diſcord, which broke out on the other ſide of the building; and the maſter enquiring into the cauſe, was told, that it was only little Jack, who was fighting with Tom the collier. At this, the maſter cried



out, in a paſſion, there is no peace to be expected in the furnace, while that little raſcal is employed; ſend him to me, and I will inſtantly diſcharge him. At this moment Jack appeared, all

all covered with blood and dirt, and ſtood before his angry judge in a modeſt, but reſolute poſture. "Is this the reward," ſaid his maſter, "you little audacious vagabond, of all my kindneſs? Can you never refrain a ſingle inſtant from broils and fighting? But I am determined to bear it no longer; and therefore you ſhall never, from this hour, do a ſingle ſtroke of work for me." "Sir," replied Jack, with great humility, but yet with firmneſs, "I am extremely ſorry to have diſobliged you, nor have I ever done it willingly ſince I have been here; and if the other boys would only mind their buſineſs as well as I do, and not moleſt me, you would not have been offended now; for I defy them all to ſay, that, ſince I have been in the houſe, I have ever given any one the leaſt provocation, or ever refuſed, to the utmoſt of my ſtrength, to do whatever I have been ordered." "That's true, in good faith," ſaid the foreman; I muſt do little Jack the juſtice to ſay, that there is not a more honeſt, ſober, and induſtrious lad about the place. Set him to what you will, he never ſculks, never grumbles, never ſlights his work; and if it were not for a little paſſion and fighting, I don't believe there would be his fellow in England." "Well," ſaid the maſter, a little mollified, "but what is the cauſe of all this ſudden diſturbance?" "Sir," anſwered

ed Jack, "it is Tom that has been abuſing me, and telling me that my father was a beggarman and my mother a nanny-goat; and when I deſired him to be quiet, he went baaing all about the houſe; and this I could not bear; for as to my poor father, he was an honeſt ſoldier, and if I did ſuck a goat, ſhe was the beſt creature in the world, and I won't hear her abuſed while I have any ſtrength in my body." At this harangue, the whole audience were ſcarcely able to refrain from laughing, and the maſter, with more compoſure, told Jack to mind his buſineſs, and threatened the other boys with puniſhment if they diſturbed him.

But a lady who was in company ſeemed particularly intereſted about little Jack, and when ſhe had heard his ſtory, ſaid, this muſt certainly be the little boy who opened a gate ſeveral years paſt for me upon Norcot Moor. I remember being ſtruck with his appearance, and hearing him lament the loſs of the goat that nurſed him. I was very much affected with his hiſtory, and ſince he deſerves ſo good a character, if you will part with him, I will inſtantly take him into my ſervice. The maſter replied, that he ſhould part with him with great ſatisfaction to ſuch an excellent miſtreſs; that, indeed, the boy deſerved all the commendations which had been given; but

ſince

ſince the other lads had ſuch an habit of plaguing, and Jack was of ſo impatient a temper, he deſpaired of ever compoſing their animoſities. Jack was then called, and informed of the lady's offer, which he inſtantly accepted with the greateſt readineſs, and received immediate directions to her houſe.

Jack was now in a new ſphere of life. His face was waſhed, his hair combed, he was cloathed afreſh, and appeared a very ſmart active lad. His buſineſs was to help in the ſtable, to water the horſes, to clean ſhoes, to perform errands, and to do all the jobs of the family; and in the diſcharge of theſe ſervices, he ſoon gave univerſal ſatisfaction. He was indefatigable in doing what he was ordered, never grumbled, or appeared out of temper, and ſeemed ſo quiet and inoffenſive in his manners, that every body wondered how he had acquired the character of being quarrelſome. In a ſhort time, he became both the favourite and the drudge of the whole family; for, ſpeak but kindly to him, and call him a little ſoldier, and Jack was at every one's diſpoſal. This was Jack's particular foible and vanity; at his leiſure hours, he would divert himſelf by the hour together in poizing a dung-fork, charging with a broomſtick, and ſtanding centry at the ſtable-door. Another propenſity of Jack's, which

which now diſcovered itſelf, was an immoderate love of horſes. The inſtant he was introduced into the ſtable, he attached himſelf ſo ſtrongly to theſe animals, that you would have taken him for one of the ſame ſpecies, or at leaſt a near relation. Jack was never tired with rubbing down and currying them; the coachman had ſcarcely any buſineſs but to ſit upon his box; all the operations of the ſtable were intruſted to little Jack, nor was it ever known that he neglected a ſingle particular. But what gave him more pleaſure than all the reſt, was ſometimes to accompany his miſtreſs upon a little horſe, which he managed with infinite dexterity.

Jack too diſcovered a great diſpoſition for all the uſeful and mechanic arts. He had ſerved an apprenticeſhip already to the manufactory of iron, and of this he was almoſt as vain as being a ſoldier. As he began to extend his knowledge of the world, he ſaw that nothing could be done without iron. How would you plough the ground, ſaid Jack; how would you dig your garden; how would you even light a fire, dreſs a dinner, ſhoe a horſe, or do the leaſt thing in the world, if we workmen at the forge did not take the trouble of preparing it for you? Thus Jack would ſometimes expatiate upon the dignity and importance of his own profeſſion to the great admiration of all the other ſervants. Theſe ideas

naturally gave Jack a great eſteem for the profeſſion of a blackſmith, and in his occaſional viſits to the forge with the horſes, he learnt to make and fix a ſhoe as neatly as any artiſt in the country. Nor were Jack's talents confined to the manufactory of iron; his love of horſes was ſo

great, and his intereſt in every thing that related to them, that it was not long before he acquired a very competent knowledge in the art of ſadlery.

Jack would alſo ſometimes obſerve the carpenters when they were at work, and ſometimes by ſtealth attempt the management of their tools, in which he ſucceeded as well as in every thing elſe, ſo that he was looked upon by every body as a very active, ingenious boy.

There was in the family where he now lived a young gentleman, the nephew of his miſtreſs, who had loſt his parents, and was therefore brought

brought up by his aunt. As Maſter Willets was ſomething younger than Jack, and a very good-natured boy, he ſoon began to take notice of him, and be much diverted with his company. Jack, indeed, was not undeſerving this attention; for although he could not boaſt any great advantages of education, his conduct was entirely free from all the vices to which ſome of the lower claſs of people are ſubject. Jack was never heard to ſwear, or expreſs himſelf with any indecency. He was civil and reſpectful in his manners to all his ſuperiors, and uniformly good-natured to his equals. In reſpect to the animals entruſted to his care, he not only refrained from uſing them ill, but was never tired with doing them good offices. Added to this, he was ſober, temperate, hardy, active, and ingenious, and deſpiſed a lie as much as any of his betters. Maſter Willets now began to be much pleaſed with playing at cricket and trap-ball with Jack, who excelled at both theſe games. Maſter Willets had a little horſe, which Jack looked after, and not contented with looking after him in the beſt manner, he uſed to ride him at his leiſure hours with ſo much care and addreſs, that in a ſhort time he made him the moſt gentle and docile little animal in the country. Jack had acquired this knowledge partly from his own experience, and partly from paying particular attention to an

itinerant riding-master, that had lately exhibited various feats in that neighbourhood. Jack attended him so closely, and made so good an use of his time, that he learned to imitate almost every thing he saw, and used to divert the servants and his young master with acting the taylor's riding to Brentford.

The young gentleman had a master who used to come three times a week to teach him accounts, and writing, and geography. Jack used to be sometimes in the room while the lessons were given, and listened, according to custom, with so much attention to all that passed, that he received very considerable advantage for his own improvement. He had now a little money, and he laid some of it out to purchase pens, and paper, and a slate, with which at night he used to imitate every thing he had heard and seen in the

the day; and his little maſter, who began to love him very ſincerely, when he ſaw him ſo deſirous of improvement, contrived, under one pretence or another, to have him generally in the room while he was receiving inſtruction himſelf.

In this manner Jack went on for ſome years, leading a life very agreeable to himſelf, and diſcharging his duty very much to the ſatisfaction of his miſtreſs. An unlucky accident at length happened to interrupt his tranquillity. A young gentleman came down to viſit Maſter Willets, who, having been educated in France, and among genteel people in London, had a very great taſte for finery, and a ſupreme contempt for all the vulgar. His dreſs too was a little particular, as well as his manners; for he ſpent half his time in adjuſting his head, wore a large black bag tied to his hair behind, and would ſometimes ſtrut about for half an hour together with his hat un-

der his arm, and a little ſword by his ſide. This young man had a ſupreme contempt for all the vulgar, which he did not attempt to conceal; and when he had heard the ſtory of Jack's birth and education, he could ſcarcely bear to be in the ſame room with him. Jack ſoon perceived the averſion which the ſtranger entertained for him, and at firſt endeavoured to remove it, by every civility in his power; but when he found that he gained nothing by all his humility, his temper, naturally haughty, took fire, and, as far as he dared, he plainly ſhewed all the reſentment he felt.

It happened one day, after Jack had received ſome very mortifying uſage from this young gentleman, that as he was walking along the road, he met with a ſhowman, who was returning from a neighbouring fair with ſome wild beaſts in a cart. Among the reſt was a middle-ſized monkey, who was not under cover like the reſt, and played ſo many antic tricks, and made ſo many grimaces, as engaged all Jack's attention, and delighted him very much, for he always had a propenſity for every ſpecies of drollery. After a variety of queſtions and converſation, the ſhowman, who probably wanted to be rid of his monkey, propoſed to Jack to purchaſe him for half a crown. Jack could not reſiſt the temptation of being maſter of ſuch a droll diverting animal, and

therefore

therefore agreed to the bargain. But when he was left alone with his purchaſe, whom he led along by a chain, he ſoon began to repent his haſte, and knew not how to diſpoſe of him. As there was, however, no remedy, Jack brought him carefully home, and confined him ſafe in an out-houſe, which was not applied to any uſe.—In this ſituation he kept him ſeveral days, without accident, and frequently viſited him at his leiſure hours, with apples, nuts, and ſuch other preſents as he could procure. Among the other tricks which the monkey had been taught to perform, he would riſe upon his hind legs at the word of command, and bow with the greateſt politeneſs to the company. Jack, who had found out theſe accompliſhments in his friend, could not reſiſt the impulſe of making them ſubſervient to his reſentment. He, therefore, one day, procured ſome flour, with which he powdered his monkey's head, fixed a large paper bag to his neck, put an old hat under his arm, and tied a large iron ſkewer to his ſide, inſtead of a ſword; and thus accoutred, led him about with infinite ſatisfaction, calling him Monſieur, and jabbering ſuch broken French as he had picked up from the converſation of the viſitor. It happened very unluckily at this very inſtant, that the young gentleman himſelf paſſed by,

and inſtantly ſaw at one glance the intended copy himſelf, and all the malice of little Jack; who was leading him along, and calling to him to hold

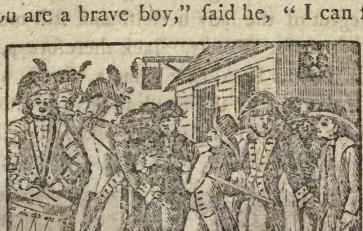
up his head, and look like a perſon of faſhion. Rage inſtantly took poſſeſſion of his mind, and drawing his ſword, which he happened to have on, he ran the poor monkey through with a ſudden thruſt, and laid him dead upon the ground. What more he might have done is uncertain, for Jack, who was not of a temper to ſee calmly ſuch an outrage committed upon an animal whom he conſidered as his friend, flew upon him like a fury, and wreſting the ſword out of his hand, broke it into twenty pieces. The young gentleman himſelf received a fall in the ſcuffle, which, though it did him no material damage, daubed all his cloaths, and totally ſpoiled the whole

whole arrangement of his dreſs. At this inſtant, the lady herſelf, who had heard the noiſe, came down, and the violence of poor Jack was too apparent to be excuſed. Jack, indeed, was ſubmiſſive to his miſtreſs, whom he was very ſorry to have offended; but, when he was ordered to make conceſſions to the young gentleman, as the only conditions upon which he could be kept in the family, he abſolutely refuſed. He owned, indeed, that he was much to blame for reſenting the provocations he had received, and endeavouring to make his miſtreſs's company ridiculous; but as to what he had done in defence of his friend the monkey, there were no poſſible arguments which could convince him he was in the leaſt to blame; nor would he have made ſubmiſſions to the King himſelf.—This unfortunate obſtinacy of Jack's was the

occaſion of his being diſcharged, very much to the regret of the lady herſelf, and ſtill more to that of Maſter Willets. Jack therefore packed up his cloaths in a little bundle, ſhook all his fellow-ſervants by the hand, took an affectionate leave of his kind maſter, and once more ſallied out upon his travels.

He had not walked far before he came to a town, where a party of ſoldiers were beating up for volunteers. Jack mingled with the crowd that ſurrounded the recruiting ſerjeant, and liſtened with great pleaſure to the ſound of the fifes and drums; nor could he help mechanically holding up his head, and ſtepping forward with an air that ſhewed the trade was not entirely new to him. The ſerjeant ſoon took notice of theſe geſtures, and ſeeing him a ſtrong likely lad, came up to him, clapped him upon the

the back, and aſked him if he would enliſt.—"You are a brave boy," ſaid he, "I can ſee it



in your looks—come along with us, and I don't doubt, in a few weeks, you'll be as complete a ſoldier as thoſe who have been in the army for years."

Jack made no anſwer to this, but by inſtantly poizing his ſtick, cocking his hat fiercely, and going through the whole manual exerciſe.——"Prodigious, indeed!" cried the ſerjeant, "I ſee you have been in the army already, and can eat fire as well as any of us. But come with us, my brave lad, you ſhall live well, have little to do, but now and then fight for your King and country, as every gentleman ought; and in a ſhort time, I don't doubt, but I ſhall ſee you a Captain, or ſome great man,

rolling in wealth, which you have got out of the ſpoils of your enemies."—"No, ſaid Jack, captain, that will never do—no tricks upon travellers—I know better what I have to expect if I enliſt—I muſt lie hard, live hard, expoſe my life and limbs, every hour of the day, and be ſoundly cudgelled every now and then into the bargain."—"O'ons, cried the ſerjeant, where did the young dog pick up all this? He is enough to make a whole company deſert."—"No, ſaid Jack, they ſhall never deſert through me; for though I know this, as I am at preſent out of employment, and have a great reſpect for the character of a gentleman ſoldier, I will enliſt directly in your regiment." "A brave fellow, indeed, ſaid the ſerjeant; here, my boy, here is your money and your cockade," both which he directly preſented, for fear his recruit ſhould change his mind; and thus in a moment little Jack became a ſoldier.

He had ſcarcely time to feel himſelf eaſy in his new accoutrements, before he was embarked for India in the character of a marine. This kind of life was entirely new to Jack; however, his uſual activity and ſpirit of obſervation did not deſert him here, and he had not been embarked many weeks, before he was perfectly acquainted with all the duty of a ſailor, and in that reſpect equal to moſt on board. It happened

that

that the ſhip, in which he ſailed, touched at the Cormo Iſlands, in order to take in wood

and water; theſe are ſome little iſlands near the coaſt of Africa, inhabited by blacks. Jack often went on ſhore with the officers, attending them on their ſhooting parties to carry their powder and ſhot, and the game they killed. All this country conſiſts of very lofty hills, covered with trees and ſhrubs of various kinds, which never loſe their leaves, from the perpetual warmth of the climate. Through theſe it is frequently difficult to force a way, and the hills themſelves abound in precipices. It happened that one of the officers whom Jack was attending upon a ſhooting party, took aim at ſome great bird and brought it down; but as it fell into ſome deep valley, over ſome rocks which it was impoſſible to deſcend, they deſpaired of gaining their prey.

Jack,

Jack, immediately, with officious haſte, ſet off and ran down the more level ſide of the hill, thinking to make a circuit and reach the valley into which the bird had fallen. He ſet off, therefore, but as he was totally ignorant of the country, he, in a ſhort time, buried himſelf ſo deep in the wood, which grew continually thicker, that he knew not which way to proceed. He then thought it moſt prudent to return; but this he found as difficult to effect as the other. He therefore wandered about the woods with inconceivable difficulty all day, but could never find his company nor even reach the ſhore, or obtain the proſpect of the ſea. At length the night approached, and Jack, who perceived it to be impoſſible to do that in the dark, which he had not been able to effect in the light, lay down under a rock, and compoſed himſelf to reſt, as well as he was able. The next day he roſe with the light, and once more attempted to regain the ſhore: but unfortunately he had totally loſt all idea of the direction he ought to purſue, and ſaw nothing around him but the diſmal proſpect of woods and hills and precipices, without a guide or path. Jack now began to be very hungry, but as he had a fowling piece with him, and powder and ſhot, he ſoon procured himſelf a dinner; and kindling a fire with ſome dry leaves and ſticks, he roaſted his

his game upon the embers, and dined as com-

fortably as he could be expected to do, in ſo forlorn a ſituation. Finding himſelf much refreſhed, he purſued his journey, but with as little ſucceſs as ever. On the third day, he indeed came in ſight of the ſea, but found that he was quite on a different ſide of the iſland from that where he left the ſhip, and that neither ſhip nor boat was to be ſeen. Jack now loſt all hopes of rejoining his comrades, for he knew the ſhip was to ſail at fartheſt upon the third day, and would not wait for him. He, therefore, ſat down very penſively upon a rock, and caſt his eyes upon the vaſt extent of ocean which was ſtretched out before him. He found himſelf now abandoned upon a ſtrange country, without a ſingle friend, acquaintance, or even any one who ſpoke the ſame language. He

at

at firſt thought of ſeeking out the natives, and making known to them his deplorable ſtate; but he began to fear the reception he might meet with among them. They might not be pleaſed, he thought, with his company, and might take the liberty of treating him as the white men generally treat the blacks when they get them into their poſſeſſion; that is, make him work hard with very little victuals, and knock him on the head if he attempted to run away. And therefore, ſays Jack, as he was meditating all alone, it may, perhaps, be better for me to ſtay quiet where I am. It is true, indeed, I ſhall not have much company to talk to, but then I ſhall have nobody to quarrel with me, or baa, or laugh at my poor daddy and mammy. Neither do I at preſent ſee how I ſhall get a livelihood, when my powder and ſhot are all expended; but however I ſhall hardly be ſtarved, for I ſaw ſeveral kinds of fruit in the woods, and ſome roots which look very much like carrots. As to cloaths, when mine wear out, I ſhall not much want new ones; for the weather is charmingly warm; and therefore, all things conſidered, I don't ſee why I ſhould not be as happy here as in any other place.—When Jack had finiſhed his ſpeech, he ſet himſelf to find a lodging for the night. He had not examined far before he found a dry cavern in a rock,

which

which he thought would prove a very comfortable residence; he therefore went to work with an hatchet he had with him, and cut some boughs of trees, which he spread upon the floor, and over those a long silky kind of grass, which he found in plenty near the place, to make himself a bed. His next care was, how to secure himself in case of any attack, for he did not know whether the island contained any wild beasts or not. He therefore cut down several branches of trees, and wove them into a kind of wicker work, as he had seen the men do hurdles when he lived with the farmer; with this contrivance he found he could very securely barricade the entrance of his cave. And now, as the evening was again approaching, he began to feel himself hungry, and seeking along the sea-shore, he found some shell-fish, which supplied him with a plentiful meal. The next day Jack arose, a little melancholy indeed, but with a resolution to struggle manfully with the difficulties of his situation. He walked into the woods and saw several kinds of fruit and berries, some of which he ventured to eat, as the birds had pecked them, and found the taste agreeable. He also dug up several species of roots, but feared to taste them lest they should be poisonous. At length, he selected one that very much resembled a potatoe, and determined to roast it in the embers,

bers, and taſte a very ſmall bit. It can hardly, thought Jack, do me much hurt, in ſo very ſmall a quantity; and if that agrees with me I will increaſe the doſe. The root was fortunately extremely wholeſome and nutritive, ſo that Jack was in a very ſhort time tolerably ſecure againſt the danger of wanting food. In this manner did Jack lead a kind of ſavage, but tolerably contented life, for ſeveral months; during which time he enjoyed perfect health, and was never diſcovered by any of the natives. He uſed ſeveral times a-day to viſit the ſhore, in hopes that ſome ſhip might paſs that way and deliver him from his ſolitary impriſonment. This, at length, happened, by the boat of an Engliſh ſhip, that was ſailing to India, happening to touch upon the coaſt; Jack inſtantly hailed the crew, and the

officer,

officer, upon hearing the ſtory, agreed to receive him; the captain too, when he found that Jack was by no means a contemptible ſailor, very willingly gave him his paſſage, and promiſed him a gratuity beſides, if he behaved well.

Jack arrived in India without any accident, and relating his ſtory, was permitted to ſerve in another regiment, as his own was no longer there. He ſoon diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his courage and good behaviour on ſeveral occaſions, and before long was advanced to the rank of a ſerjeant. In this capacity, he was ordered out upon an expedition into the remote parts of the country. The little army in which he ſerved now marched on for ſeveral weeks, through a burning climate, and in want of all the neceſſaries of life. At length, they entered upon ſome extenſive plains, which bordered upon the celebrated country of the Tartars. Jack was perfectly well acquainted with the hiſtory of this people, and their method of fighting. He knew them to be ſome of the beſt horſemen in the world; indefatigable in their attacks, though often repulſed returning to the charge, and not to be invaded with impunity; he, therefore, took the liberty of obſerving to ſome of the officers, that nothing could be more dangerous than their raſhly engaging themſelves in thoſe extenſive plains, where

where they were every moment expoſed to the attacks of cavalry, without any ſucceſsful me-

thod of defence, or place of retreat, in caſe of any misfortune. Theſe remonſtrances were not much attended to, and after a few hours farther march, they were alarmed by the approach of a conſiderable body of Tartar horſemen. They, however, drew up with all the order they were able, and firing ſeveral ſucceſſive vollies, endeavoured to keep the enemy at a diſtance. But the Tartars had no deſign of doing that with a conſiderable loſs, which they were ſure of doing with eaſe and ſafety. Inſtead therefore of charging the Europeans, they contented themſelves with giving continual alarms, and menacing them on every ſide, without expoſing themſelves to any conſiderable danger.

ger. The army now attempted to retreat, hoping that they ſhould be able to arrive at the neighbouring mountains, where they would be ſafe from the incurſions of the horſe. But in this attempt they were equally diſappointed; for another conſiderable body of enemies appeared on that ſide, and blocked their paſſage. The Europeans now found they were ſurrounded on all ſides, and that reſiſtance was vain. The commanding officer, therefore, judged it expedient to try what could be effected by negociation, and ſent one of his officers, who underſtood ſomething of the Tartar language, to treat with the general of the enemies. The Tartar chief received the Europeans with great civility, and after having gently reproached them with their ambition, in coming ſo far to invade a people who had never injured them, he conſented upon very moderate conditions to their enlargement: but he inſiſted upon having their arms delivered up, except a very few which he permitted them to keep for defence in their return, and upon retaining a certain number of Europeans as hoſtages for the performance of the ſtipulated articles. Among thoſe who were thus left with the Tartars Jack happened to be included, and while all the reſt ſeemed inconſolable at being thus made priſoners by a barbarous nation, he alone, accuſtomed to all the viciſſitudes of life, retained

ed his cheerfulneſs, and prepared to meet every reverſe of fortune with his uſual firmneſs.

The Tartars among whom Jack was now to reſide, conſtitute ſeveral different tribes or nations which inhabit an immenſe extent of country both in Europe and Aſia. Their country is in general open and uncultivated, without cities or towns, ſuch as we ſee in England. The inhabitants themſelves are a bold and hardy race of men that live in ſmall tents, and change their place of abode with the different ſeaſons of the year. All their property conſiſts in herds of cattle, which they drive along with them from place to place; and upon whoſe milk and fleſh they ſubſiſt They are particularly fond of horſes, of which they have a ſmall but excellent breed, hardy and indefatigable for the purpoſes of war, and they excel in the management of them, beyond what is eaſy to conceive. Immenſe herds of theſe animals wander looſe about the deſerts, but marked with the particular mark of the perſon or tribe to which they belong. When they want any of theſe animals for uſe, a certain number of their young men jump upon their horſes with nothing but an halter to guide them, each carrying in his hand a pole with a nooſe or cord at the end. When they come in ſight of the herd, they purſue the horſe they wiſh

to

to take at full ſpeed, come up with him in ſpite of his ſwiftneſs, and never fail to throw the nooſe about his neck as he runs. They are frequently known to jump upon young horſes that have paſſed their whole life in the deſert, and with only a girt around the animal's body to hold by, maintain their ſeat, in ſpite of all his violent exertions, until they have wearied him out and reduced him into perfect obedience. Such was the nation with whom the lot of Jack was now to reſide, nor was he long before he had an opportunity of ſhewing his talents.

It happened that a favourite horſe of the chief was taken with a violent fever, and ſeemed to be in immediate danger of death. The Khan, for ſo he is called among the Tartars, ſeeing his horſe grow hourly worſe, at length applied to the Europeans, to know if they could ſuggeſt any thing for his recovery. All the officers were profoundly ignorant of farriery; but when the application was made to Jack, he deſired to ſee the horſe, and with great gravity began to feel his pulſe, by paſſing his hand within the animal's fore-leg; which gave the Tartars a very high idea of his ingenuity. Finding that the animal was in a high fever, he propoſed to the Khan to let him blood, which he had learned to do very dexterouſly in England. He obtained permiſſion to do as he

pleaſed,

pleaſed, and having by great good luck a lancet with him, he let him blood very dexterouſly in the neck. After this operation he covered

him up, and gave him a warm potion made out of ſuch ingredients as he could procure upon the ſpot, and left him quiet. In a few hours the horſe began to mend, and, to the great joy of the Khan, perfectly recovered in a few days. This cure, ſo opportunely performed, raiſed the reputation of Jack ſo high, that every body came to conſult him about their horſes, and in a ſhort time he was the univerſal farrier of the tribe. The Khan himſelf conceived ſo great an affection for him, that he gave him an excellent horſe to rid upon and attend him in his hunting parties; and Jack, who excelled in the art or horſemanſhip, mana-

managed him ſo well as to gain the eſteem of the whole nation.

The Tartars, though they are excellent horſemen, have no idea of managing their horſes, unleſs by violence; but Jack in a ſhort time, by continual care and attention, made his horſe ſo docile and obedient to every motion of his hand and leg, that the Tartars themſelves would gaze upon him with admiration, and allow themſelves to be outdone. Not contented with this, he procured ſome iron, and made his horſe ſhoes in the European taſte; this alſo was matter of aſtoniſhment to all the Tartars, who are accuſtomed to ride their horſes unſhod. He next obſerved that the Tartar ſaddles are all prodigiouſly large and cumberſome, raiſing the horſeman up to a great diſtance from the back of his horſe. Jack ſet himſelf to work, and was not long be-

fore he had completed ſomething like an Engliſh hunting ſaddle, on which he paraded before the Khan. All mankind ſeem to have a paſſion for novelty, and the Khan was ſo delighted with this effort of Jack's ingenuity, that, after paying him the higheſt compliments, he intimated a deſire of having ſuch a ſaddle for himſelf. Jack was the moſt obliging creature in the world, and ſpared no labour to ſerve his friends; he went to work again, and in a ſhort time completed a ſaddle ſtill more elegant for the Khan. Theſe exertions gained him the favour and eſteem both of the Khan and all the tribe; ſo that Jack was an univerſal favourite, and loaded with preſents, while all the reſt of the officers, who had never learned to make a ſaddle or an horſe-ſhoe, were treated with contempt and indifference. Jack, indeed, behaved with the greateſt generoſity to his countrymen, and divided with them all the mutton and veniſon which were given him; but he could not help ſometimes obſerving, that it was great pity they had not learned to make an horſe-ſhoe inſtead of dancing and dreſſing hair.

And now an Ambaſſador arrived from the Engliſh ſettlements, with an account that all the conditions of the treaty had been performed, and demanding the reſtitution of the priſoners. The Tartar Chief was too much a man of honour to delay an inſtant, and they were all reſtored; but before

before they ſet out, Jack laboured with indefatigable zeal to finiſh a couple of ſaddles and a dozen horſe-ſhoes, which he preſented to the Khan, with many expreſſions of gratitude. The Khan was charmed with this proof of his affection, and in return made him a preſent of a couple of fine horſes, and ſeveral valuable ſkins of beaſts. Jack arrived without any accident at the Engliſh ſettlements, and ſelling his ſkins and horſes, found himſelf in poſſeſſion of a moderate ſum of money. He now began to have a deſire to return to England, and one of the officers, who had often been obliged to him during his captivity, procured him a diſcharge. He embarked, therefore, with all his property on board

a ſhip, which was returning home, and in a few months was ſafely landed at Plymouth.

But Jack was too active and too prudent to

give himſelf up to idleneſs. After conſidering various ſchemes of buſineſs, he determined to take up his old trade of forging; and for that purpoſe made a journey into the North, and found his old maſter alive, and as active as ever. His maſter, who had always entertained an eſteem for Jack, welcomed him with great affection, and being in want of a foreman, he engaged him at a very handſome price for that place. Jack was now indefatigable in the execution of his new office; inflexibly honeſt where the intereſts of his maſter were concerned, and at the ſame time humane and obliging to the men who were under him, he gained the affection of all about him. In a few years, his maſter was ſo thoroughly convinced of his merit, that growing old himſelf, he took Jack into partnerſhip, and committed the management of the whole buſineſs to his care. He continued to exert the ſame qualities now which he had done before, by which means he improved the buſineſs ſo much, as to gain a conſiderable fortune, and become one of the moſt reſpectable manufacturers in the country.—But, with all this proſperity, he never diſcovered the leaſt pride or haughtineſs; on the contrary, he employed part of his fortune to purchaſe the moor where he formerly lived, and built himſelf a ſmall, but convenient houſe, upon the very ſpot where his dad-

dy's

dy's hut had formerly ſtood. Hither he would ſometimes retire from buſineſs, and cultivate his garden with his own hands, for he hated idleneſs.

To all his poor neighbours he was kind and liberal, relieving them in their diſtreſs, and often entertaining them at his houſe, where he uſed to dine with them, with the greateſt affability, and frequently relate his own ſtory, in order to prove that it is of very little conſequence how a man comes into the world, provided he behaves well, and diſcharges his duty when he is in it.

A SKETCH OF UNIVERSAL HISTORY.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE following Sketch of Universal History was written by a gentleman for the use of two young ladies, and not intended for publication; but as it was designed to supply what he thought was wanting to give the minds of children some idea of general history, and as it perfectly answered the purpose for which he composed it, he has been induced to publish it, that others might reap the same advantage which those have for whose use it was particularly composed.

There are, it is true, many abridgments of Sacred, Greek, Roman, and English History; but some short sketch of General History seems wanting, that the learner may be enabled to see how the separate parts are connected with each other. This deficiency is here attempted to be supplied; and as young minds are too volatile to be long fixed, it is drawn on as small a scale as possible: on the same account it was thought proper not to load it with chronological dates, but to throw it into a concise and simple narrative, that the connection of the successive events with each other might be readily acquired, and easily retained when acquired.

The

The author has carefully avoided the giving a greater ſpace to thoſe circumſtances which are neareſt the preſent time; for though in larger hiſtories this muſt neceſſarily happen, from the increaſing quantity of materials, yet it is a fault in a work of this ſort, ſince it tends to impreſs on the ductile imagination of youth wrong ideas of chronology, which are not eaſily eradicated, as the mind will be apt to connect the length of the æra with the number of the pages it occupies.

The author of theſe ſheets is free to confeſs, that his own imagination, even in riper years, was ſo much biaſſed by this early prejudice, that it coſt ſome pains to correct it; and he will venture to ſay, that many perſons of no inconſiderable hiſtorical knowledge will find the time beſtowed on a careful peruſal of this Sketch, accompanied with an inſpection of Doctor Prieſtley's Hiſtorical and Biographical Charts, by no means thrown away.

A SKETCH, &c.

THE earlieſt information we have of the actions of mankind is from the Holy Scriptures. We have there an account of the creation of the world, the deſtruction of it by the Flood, the renewal of mankind by the family of

Noah, who were preſerved in the Ark, and their increaſe and diſperſion over the whole face of the earth. The Scriptures then proceed principally with the hiſtory of the deſcendants of Abraham, whoſe great grandſon, Joſeph, ſettling in Egypt with his eleven brothers, they became, with their progeny, ſlaves to that powerful people. But increaſing in proceſs of time, they migrated from thence, and ſettled in Paleſtine, after many wars, expelling the old inhabitants, who are called, in our tranſlation of the Bible, Philiſtines. The deſcendants of Abraham ſtiled themſelves Iſraelites, or children of Iſrael, from Jacob, the father of Joſeph, who was alſo named Iſrael. They divided the country among their twelve tribes, diſtinguiſhed by the names of the twelve ſons of Jacob, from whom they were ſeverally deſcended. At firſt, they were governed by magiſtrates, called Judges; and afterwards by Kings. In the reign of Rehoboam, their fourth King, ſon to Solomon, and grandſon to David, ten of the tribes revolted, under a leader named Jeroboam, leaving two tribes only, viz. Juda and Benjamin, under Rehoboam, whoſe deſcendants were called Kings of Juda, from whence the name of Jews was derived; and the ſucceſſors of Jeroboam were called Kings of Iſrael.

Several powerful nations aroſe in their neighbourhood, which all became in time ſubject to the

the empire of Aſſyria. To ſuch a formidable enemy the offspring of Abraham were an eaſy conqueſt: the ten tribes of Iſrael were carried into captivity, and their name no more heard of among the nations: the chief perſons among the Jews were alſo carried to Babylon, the capital of Aſſyria; but the people were permitted to remain at home under the dominion of their conquerors.

Soon after this a new power aroſe. The King of Aſſyria turned his arms againſt the Medes and Perſians. Cambyſes, King of Perſia, had married Mandane, daughter of Aſtyages, King of Media. The firſt attack of the Aſſyrians was againſt Media. The Perſians ſent Cyrus, ſon of Cambyſes and Mandane, at the head of an army, to the aſſiſtance of his uncle Cyaxares, who was then King. The invader was repelled, invaded in his turn, the King of Aſſyria killed at the taking of Babylon, and the whole empire reduced under the dominion of the Medes and Perſians, over both of whom Cyrus reigned, by marrying the only daughter of his uncle Cyaxares. Thus was the Perſian empire founded.

The Perſian empire extended over all the known parts of Aſia: and the ambition of Darius, a ſucceſſor, though not a deſcendant of Cyrus, induced him to attempt the conqueſt of part

of Europe; but here he met with a ſevere repulſe from the Grecian republics.

This ſmall people, who inhabited a country of narrow extent, were not only able, by their courage and military ſkill, to check this powerful invader, but they had made ſuch a proficiency in wiſdom and arts, that we may now ſay, every attainment modern Europe has made in both, is principally, if not ſolely derived from them. The origin of this ſingular people is very uncertain. The firſt time they made any conſpicuous figure in the annals of mankind, was in the Trojan war, which has been rendered immortal by the poems of Homer. At that time they were divided into ſmall kingdoms, under limited monarchs; all of which, before the Perſian invaſion, were formed into republics.

The Perſian King Darius deſpiſed ſuch feeble antagoniſts; but both he and his ſon Xerxes ſoon learned, by fatal experience, the advantage of valour and diſcipline over timid multitudes. After the loſs of immenſe armies, the Kings of Perſia contented themſelves with fomenting the differences which began to ariſe among the Grecian republics, in which Athens and Sparta took the lead; and remaining anxious ſpectators of the bloody wars which they made with each other, when freed from the apprehenſions of a foreign enemy.

While

While Greece was thus waſting her ſtrength in wars at home, great jealouſy was ſtill entertained leſt the common enemy (for ſo the King of Perſia was eſteemed) ſhould take advantage of her weakneſs to accompliſh his ambitious deſigns, when a ſtorm unexpectedly burſt on them from another quarter.

There was a country to the north of Greece, called Macedonia, which, though in many reſpects congenial with it, was looked on as barbarous (for the Greeks called all nations but themſelves Barbarians). Macedonia was governed by an abſolute King. Philip, Prince of Macedonia, happening, on ſome occaſion, to be an hoſtage among the Greeks, had the advantage, at the ſame time, of learning their art of war, and ſeeing their internal diſſentions. Profiting by this knowledge, when he ſucceeded to the throne of Macedonia, he ſo contrived to embroil the affairs of Greece by corruption and intrigue, and by taking part ſometimes with one party, and ſometimes with another, ſo to weaken the whole, that, having bribed the Chiefs of ſome of the republics to his intereſt, and totally defeated the Athenians and their allies at the battle of Chæronea, he rendered Greece entirely dependent on himſelf.

Knowing, however, the difficulty of keeping ſuch a people in peaceable ſubjection, he plan-

ned the popular ſcheme of an invaſion of Perſia; aſſembling for this purpoſe the whole force of Greece, and cauſing himſelf to be acknowledged Chief of the confederacy. In the midſt of this undertaking he was aſſaſſinated, and was ſucceeded in his power by his ſon, diſtinguiſhed by the appellation of Alexander the Great.

Alexander, immediately putting himſelf at the head of this formidable army, conquered the Perſian empire, with all its dependencies, and, penetrating to the banks of the Ganges, ſubdued even part of that country ſo well known to us by the name of the Eaſt-Indies. But this immenſe empire was of ſhort duration; for, on his return, he died at Babylon, as ſome ſay, by poiſon, as others by exceſſive drinking, leaving his vaſt dominions to be divided among his Generals. Aſia, Egypt, and Greece, exhibited a continual ſcene of war and deſolation, eſpecially Greece, where there were perpetual ſtruggles between the ſucceſſors of Alexander for dominion and the republics for liberty, till the whole was reduced to ſubjection by the power of Rome.

Rome, which makes ſo conſpicuous a figure in the hiſtory of mankind, aroſe from being a ſmall ſtate to the utmoſt extent of territory and power. At firſt it was governed by Kings, who were expelled for their tyranny, and two annual magiſtrates choſen in their place; theſe, with the

the ſenate and aſſemblies of the people, formed the government, not unlike our King, Lords, and Commons. The Romans ſoon engaged in wars with the other ſtates of Italy, all of which they finally conquered; increaſing by thoſe means not only their ſtrength but their military knowledge; and as many of the Italian ſtates were Greek colonies, they had all the advantage of the Grecian art of war, improved by their own experience. Being maſters of Italy, they turned their arms againſt Sicily, which engaged them in a war with Carthage, a powerful ſtate on the north of Africa, who had colonies in that iſland. This war was proſecuted with various ſucceſs, till the perſeverance and courage of the Romans prevailed, and Carthage was totally ſubdued.

To return to the affairs of Greece: Rome made the aſſiſting the Greek republics a pretence for interfering in their diſputes, and finally reduced both the oppreſſors and the oppreſſed to an entire dependence on herſelf.

The armies of Rome now became invincible. Not only Aſia, Egypt, Greece, and the northern parts of Africa, were ſubdued, but ſhe extended her conqueſts to Spain, Gaul, and Britain.

Yet, amid theſe ſplendid ſcenes of victory abroad, Rome was torn to pieces by factions at home. At firſt the ſtruggles were between the ſenate and the people, till particular perſons obtaining

obtaining power by holding long commands abroad, the names of the popular, or noble party were only uſed as ſkreens to the ambition of individuals. The laſt great conteſt was between Julius Cæſar and Pompey; the firſt of whom had commanded in the northern, and the other in the eaſtern provinces. The deciſive battle of Pharſalia, and the ſubſequent death of Pompey, gave the whole Roman empire into the hands of Cæſar. The ſpirit of liberty, however, made one dying effort. Cæſar was ſtabbed in the ſenate houſe, and an army raiſed in defence of public freedom. But after a ſhort war, the veteran troops of Cæſar, under command of Octavius, his nephew and adopted heir, Marcus Antonius, his friend, and Lepidus, one of his generals, defeated the army of the republic, and the three leaders divided the empire among them.

Lepidus, being a weak man, was ſoon depoſed; and M. Antonius, devoted to his pleaſures, ſhut himſelf up in Egypt with Cleopatra, the queen of that country. Octavius Cæſar, taking advantage of his indolence, encroached on his provinces, and a war enſuing, Antonius was totally defeated at the naval battle of Actium, ſoon after which he killed himſelf, and Octavius remained ſole maſter of the Roman empire, with the title of Emperor, and the name of

of Auguſtus Cæſar; and Rome, with its vaſt territories, from this period became ſubject to the dominion of an arbitrary monarch.

Our Saviour was born during the reign of Auguſtus, and ſuffered crucifixion under Tiberius, his immediate ſucceſſor.

From this time the whole civilized world being under one maſter, hiſtory for a long period has little elſe to record than the characters of the Roman Emperors; and mankind were happy or miſerable as their governors were mild or cruel. Perhaps the ſtate of the human race was never more enviable than when ſuch characters as Titus, Trajan, or the Antonines, were maſters of the world. While under the government of ſuch monſters, as Caligula, Nero, and Domitian, who ſeemed to delight only in cruelty, mankind were in the moſt miſerable ſituation, unable either to reſiſt the power of the tyrant, or eſcape from his dominions, as there was no country out of the limits of the Roman empire that was not inhabited by the moſt ſavage barbarians. It may not be amiſs here to mention, that, under the reign of Titus, tenth Emperor from Auguſtus, the city of Jeruſalem, after repeated rebellions, was finally deſtroyed by the Romans, and the Jews diſperſed, as they remain at this day: a ſingular inſtance of a people, who having loſt their country, ſtill maintain, though

ſcattered

ſcattered over the face of the earth, their religion, their language, and their laws, the ſame as they were at a period far beyond any antiquity to which the annals of any the moſt ancient nation extend.

Though the barbarous tribes that bordered on the Roman empire were continually infeſting the frontiers with hoſtilities, and gradually encroaching on its provinces, yet it ſuffered no great diminution of territory till after the time of Conſtantine, who was the forty-firſt Emperor in ſucceſſion from Auguſtus, and lived upwards of three hundred years after him.

During that period Chriſtianity had been gradually, though privately, extending itſelf. The profeſſors of it had been cruelly perſecuted by ſome of the Emperors, and tolerated by others; but Conſtantine was the firſt Emperor who openly profeſſed to be a Chriſtian, and from his time Chriſtianity became the eſtabliſhed religion of the empire.

Conſtantine, from an abſurd vanity, removed the imperial ſeat from Rome to a city of his own building, between the Mediterranean and Euxine Seas, which he called Conſtantinopolis, or the city of Conſtantine; and on his death he divided the empire between his ſons. From this time the Roman empire conſiſted of two parts; the one, whoſe ſeat continued at Rome, was

called

called the Weſtern Empire; the other, whoſe capital was Conſtantinople, was called the Eaſtern, and ſometimes the Grecian Empire.

The empire, being thus divided, grew conſequently weaker, and the inroads of the barbarous nations more formidable. The Goths and Vandals attacked the Weſtern Empire. The Franks, a brave, though uncivilized people, poſſeſſed themſelves of Gaul, from whom it received the name of France. The Britons, on being abandoned by Rome to the inroads of the ſavage tribes in the north of the iſland, called in the Saxons to their aſſiſtance, who ſoon made themſelves maſters of the whole, except the mountains of Wales and Scotland, which afforded an aſylum to the ancient inhabitants. And Rome, itſelf, under Auguſtulus, the laſt of its Emperors, was taken by Odoacer, King of the Heruli.

The Eaſtern empire was attacked by the Saracens, a fierce people, who had embraced the religion of Mahomet, an impoſtor, and founder of a new ſect, whoſe doctrine ſoon ſpread, and ſtill retains its influence, in the Eaſt. This warlike race conquered Arabia, Syria, Egypt, and the northern coaſts of Africa; but they were, in their turn, expelled by the Turks, a nation of Scythian origin, who adopted the religion and manners of the vanquiſhed. The provinces of the

the Eaſtern empire gradually mouldered away, till it was at laſt confined to the walls of Conſtantinople. A final period was put to the Roman empire ſo late as the year of our Lord 1453, when Conſtantinople was taken by Mahomet, Sultan of the Turks, of whoſe dominion it has ever ſince remained the capital. This happened under Conſtantine X. (the hundred and fourteenth Emperor in ſucceſſion from Auguſtus), who was killed in the aſſault, 2200 years from the foundation of Rome, and during the reign of Henry VI. of England.

This was the real end of the Roman empire; but previous to this, ſo early as the year of our Lord 800, there was a pretended revival of it in the perſon of Charlemagne, or Charles the Great.

The barbarous tribes who overturned the Roman empire, having very obſcure notions of any religion, eaſily adopted that of the people they conquered; and as the Saracens, and after them the Turks, who ravaged the Eaſt, embraced the errors of Mahomet, which they found eſtabliſhed in Arabia, ſo the northern barbarians who conquered Gaul, Germany, and Italy, were eaſily converted to the faith of Chriſt: and the Biſhop of Rome, who aſſumed the title of Pope, and Patriarch of the Roman church, ſoon obtained the

the ſame influence over the Heruli, and the Lombards, who ſucceeded them, as he had over the Romans under their Chriſtian Emperors. But Deſiderius, the Lombard King of Italy, oppoſing the ambition of Pope Stephen III. the Pope called Charlemagne, King of France, to his aid, who dethroned Deſiderius and conquered Italy: as a reward for which, the Pope crowned him Emperor at Rome; and Charlemagne becoming afterwards maſter of Germany, and dividing his dominions between his ſons, that to whom Germany fell retained the title of Roman Emperor, which his ſucceſſors ſtill continue to aſſume: and the head of a limited elective monarchy, who reſides at Vienna, now calls himſelf Emperor of the Romans, and takes the names of Cæſar and Auguſtus.

About the ſame time that Charlemagne made theſe conqueſts on the continent of Europe, Egbert united the ſeven provinces into which the Saxons had divided all the ſouthern part of this iſland (except Wales) into one kingdom by the name of England.

Theſe barbarians were no ſooner ſettled in their conqueſts, and in ſome degree civilized, than a freſh inundation poured in from the north, under the name of Danes and Normans, and, committing the ſame ravages on the new poſſeſſors which they had committed on the old inhabitants,

inhabitants, at laſt fixed themſelves, part in Germany, part in England, and part in that province of France which yet retains the name of Normandy; and, as their predeceſſors had done, ſoon aſſumed the religion and manners of the vanquiſhed.

As theſe northern nations ſettled over all the weſtern parts of Europe, which were divided by them into many ſtates, ſo the ſame form of government, derived from the ſame origin, was eſtabliſhed in them all. The leader of each army of invaders was conſidered as King, and in ſome meaſure as proprietor, of the conquered territory. But as it was neceſſary to have an army ready at all times to repel new invaders, and guard againſt the encroachment of neighbours, the King, or General, parcelled out his land among the ſuperior officers, who, by way of acknowledgment, were bound to furniſh him with a proportionable aſſiſtance of men and arms in time of war, and to attend his councils in time of peace. And theſe leaders, to enable themſelves to command the requiſite number of troops which they were to furniſh, allotted part of their lands again to the inferior officers and ſoldiers, on condition that they ſhould attend them to the wars when ſummoned by the King or the Lord Paramount. And this, which is called the feudal ſyſtem, is the origin of that limitted

mitted monarchy, which, till within theſe two centuries, was eſtabliſhed throughout the greateſt part of Europe, and which this iſland has been ſo happy as to preſerve.

Civilization has as yet made but a ſmall progreſs: the writings of the ancient Greeks and Romans, which are now the models of every thing great and elegant, were confined to the hands of a bigotted clergy; and war was the ſole delight of princes and nobles too ignorant even to write their names.

This warlike ſpirit, however, was attended by ſome good conſequences: for the Saracens, who had overrun the eaſtern parts of Europe, began to turn their arms againſt the ſouthern parts of weſtern Europe; they threatened Italy, invaded the ſouthern part of France, their African colonies had made themſelves maſters of the beſt part of Spain, and nothing leſs than the warlike turn of its inhabitants could have prevented all Europe from becoming a prey to theſe fierce barbarians, and the conſequent rudeneſs and deſpotiſm which ever have attended the religion of Mahomet wherever it prevails.

The Chriſtian Doctrine, corrupted as it was by the Church of Rome, had yet a tendency to poliſh and ſoften the manners of its profeſſors; and even the power of the Pope, whoſe ſupremacy

macy was acknowledged by ſo many independent and turbulent princes, though often uſed for the purpoſes of ſuperſtition, was ſometimes alſo inſtrumental in ſtopping the progreſs, or mitigating the horrors of war.

A new ſpirit of enterprize now took place in Europe. As the zeal for Chriſtianity increaſed, the warlike princes and nobles who profeſſed it, beheld with indignation the ſcene of all the miracles, recorded both in the Old and New Teſtament, in the hands of infidels. The Pope encouraged this religious fervour; and vaſt armies were poured forth to reſcue theſe conſecrated ſeats from the Mahometans. But, after deluging the plains of Paleſtine with Chriſtian blood, and making a conqueſt of Jeruſalem, which could not be retained, the votaries of Mahomet remained, and ſtill remain, poſſeſſors of that country which is commonly called the Holy Land.

Some advantage, however, was derived from theſe enterprizes. Part of the immenſe armies that paſſed from Europe to Aſia, took their route by Conſtantinople; and though, to their ſhame it muſt be owned, that while their end was to reſcue part of Aſia from the power of infidels, they themſelves committed devaſtation in the dominions of the only Chriſtian Prince in the eaſt of Europe, yet they were ſtruck with the

the magnificence of the court of Conſtantinople, where ſome relics of the ſplendour of the Roman Empire were ſtill preſerved. This introduced a taſte for the arts among the Princes of weſtern Europe; and on the Turks putting an end to the eaſtern empire by the capture of Conſtantinople, the learned men of that city migrated into France, Italy, Germany, and Britain, and introduced there a knowledge of Grecian literature.

Happily for the revival of learning, Leo X. who was then Pope, was as deſirous of extending literature as ſome of his predeceſſors had been of ſpreading ignorance: he therefore entertained the Grecian exiles, and encouraged letters among the clergy. At this time Europe was in a more pacific ſtate: England breathed after the long wars between York and Lancaſter: France, from being divided among a number of independent nobles, each able to awe the titular King, became one powerful monarchy: the Moors were driven out of Spain, and that whole country, which had formed many ſeparate kingdoms, was united by the marriage of Ferdinand of Caſtile and Iſabella of Arragon: Germany was one large republic of Princes, of whom the Emperor was the head; and Italy was divided into many ſmall ſtates, the chief of which

which were the kingdom of Naples, and the commonwealth of Venice.

The Pope now found his authority ſhaken. As literature advanced, a ſpirit of inquiry took place, and the monſtrous errors grafted by the church of Rome on the pure religion of Chriſt began to be perceived. Luther and Calvin publiſhed their opinions on this ſubject, and had many followers, who, from proteſting againſt the errors of the church of Rome, obtained the name of Proteſtants; and their opinions prevailed in England, the northern countries, and part of Germany and Switzerland.

About this time the art of navigation being greatly improved, a large continent was diſcovered in the weſt, called America. Many colonies were ſoon formed there by the Engliſh, French and Spaniards, which have occaſioned frequent wars among thoſe nations. From this period, as commerce has increaſed, mankind have become more civilized. Religion and politics for a time filled both England and France with inteſtine commotions. Charles I. of England was brought to the ſcaffold by his ſubjects, and Henry IV. of France was ſtabbed by an enthuſiaſt. But at length theſe ſtorms have ſubſided. By the arts of Lewis XIV. France is brought to be an abſolute monarchy, without any

any legal reſtraint, indeed, on the power of the crown; but as that crown derives all its ſtability from a gallant nobleſſe, jealous to a degree of their honour, that honour muſt be reſpected, and is a ſufficient barrier againſt any wanton exertion of deſpotiſm. The ſpirit of the people of England has obtained them a form of government which is the envy of the world.

The hiſtory of theſe nations, eternal rivals in glory and intereſt, for the two laſt centuries, is in fact the hiſtory of the world. During that period, there has been no war of any conſequence between European powers in any part of the world in which they have not acted a principal part; and a war between them extends its influence from the ſhores of America to the banks of the Ganges. They have been conſtantly ready to attack each other on the moſt trivial occaſions, and even their treaties of peace have ſeemed rather ceſſations of hoſtilities for the purpoſe of renewing them with greater vigour, than any permanent reconciliation. May the preſent commercial intercourſe lead to better hopes, and may the only conteſt for the future be, who ſhall excel moſt in the arts of peace and the purſuits of literature!

EPISTLE TO A FRIEND,

ON HIS RETURN FROM THE ARMY.

AT length, war's bloody banners furl'd,
Peace ſpreads her influence o'er the world;
Great George his laurel crown reſigns,
And round his brow the olive twines;
You from the martial field retreat,
To ſeek your old paternal ſeat,
And, after five years abſence, come
Loaded with debts and glory home.
Of tender parents favorite ſon,
Behold their happineſs begun:
No more the Gazette's glorious tale
Now makes their anxious features pale,
Leſt on the verdant laurel's ſtem
The cypreſs dark ſhould grow for them.
Joyful they hail the morning ray,
And hope expectant gilds the day;
For ſure, they cry, ere cloſe of light,
Our abſent ſon will bleſs our ſight.
Till eve they watch with aching eyes,
And the next morn new hopes ſupplies.
And now the wiſh'd-for hour draws near,
That drowns in tranſport every fear;
Bleſt comfort of their waning lives,
Their ſon, their much lov'd ſon, arrives!—
On either ſide your boſoms glow,
And mutual tears of rapture flow;
I ſee, I ſee your generous breaſt
With filial love and joy poſſeſs'd:

I feel,

I feel, my friend! that joy impart
Fire to my ſympathizing heart,
And bid my artleſs pen portray
The ſcenes that fancy's dreams diſplay.
While yet ſtill night, in ſable robe,
Broods o'er our quarter of the globe;
While ſlumber wraps each labouring breaſt,
And care herſelf is ſooth'd to reſt,
Alone impatient of delay,
Your thoughts anticipate the day:
You rouſe at once from Morpheus' reign
The landlord and his menial train;
The drowſy oſtler cries in vain,
" 'Tis dark, you cannot ſee your hand:
Booted and ſpurr'd you ready ſtand,
And mounting ſwift your eager ſteed,
Fearleſs through night and cold proceed.
Soon as Aurora's ruddy ray
Beams forth to chear you on your way,
I ſee you ſweep, with looſen'd rein,
O'er hill and dale, thro' wood and plain;
Now gallop down the ſteep, and now,
Climbing the mountain's loftieſt brow,
Bend o'er the landſcape wide your eye,
Anxious your fire's abode to ſpy:
The fleeting ſpot eludes your view,
And ſeems to fly as you purſue.—
Faint on the horizon's fartheſt mound,
What hill is that with pine trees crown'd?
The well-known landmark ſtrikes your ſight;
Your boſom ſwells with fond delight;

Fancy

Fancy vain hope no longer yields:
" Ye much-lov'd ſhades! ye blooming fields!
" My eager ſteps," you cry, " once more"
" Your green receſſes ſhall explore."
And now, as with redoubled ſpeed
Forward you urge your bounding ſteed,
You ſee the well-known ſpire ariſe,
And point its ſummit to the ſkies;
And now, each envious barrier paſt,
With heart-felt bliſs you view at laſt
The turrets of the Gothic dome,
Your parents' venerable home.
Here memory's fond powers diſpenſe
Their influence o'er each raptur'd ſenſe.
'Twas here, to pay a mother's care,
You firſt imbib'd the vital air;
Here each paternal art expreſs'd,
To ſoothe and charm your infant breaſt,
Taught you in opening youth to prove
The bliſs ſincere of filial love.
Think how your parents' boſoms burn
To welcome your long-wiſh'd return;
Torn from their arms by glory's power,
How have they told each tedious hour!
Already to your eyes appear
The faultering voice, the joyful tear.
Beſide the road the peaſants throng
To ſee you ſwiftly paſs along;
And bowing as you gallop by,
" 'Tis the young Captain, ſure," they cry:
On you their greetings are all loſt,
Forward with eager zeal you poſt;

To-morrow

To-morrow you'll return each bow,
But warmer duties call you now.
Arriv'd, at length, you touch once more
Your father's hoſpitable door.
The cheerful family ſurround
The hearth with crackling faggots crown'd;
Some friends partake the genial ray,
Nor is the pariſh prieſt away.
Of taxes, hay, and war, they chat,
Of news and weather, this and that;
Of the young ſoldier too they ſpoke,
When a loud knock the converſe broke.
Aſtoniſh'd by a ſound ſo loud,
Around the window quick they crowd.
When ſcreams of joy their bliſs declare,
" 'Tis he, 'tis Belville come, I ſwear!"
Your parents, ſiſters, round you throng,
And tranſport looſens every tongue:
Your ſire exclaims, " Five years are paſt
" Since I beheld my Belville laſt:
" Your country call'd you to the field,
" And I no more her ſword could wield;
" Well haſt thou fill'd thy father's place,
" Brave ſcyon of a warlike race:
" Nor ſhall my arms your ſteps detain,
" If fame and Britain call again."
O'er the brave vet'ran's furrow'd cheek
The beams of martial ardor break;
And from the eye where courage glows,
The tear of fond affection flows.
With ſilent joy your mother ſtands,
And graſps with trembling bliſs your hands:

Her preſent hopes, her future fears,
Call forth alternate ſmiles and tears;
And in her face thoſe thoughts are ſhewn,
Which anxious mothers feel alone.
Your ſiſters, too, the tranſport ſhare,
And, with ſoft friendſhip's mildeſt air,
Demand if ſtill your boſom prove
The fondneſs of fraternal love.
"How tedious paſs'd," they cry, "the day,
"When our lov'd brother was away:
"You promis'd you would often write;
"But the old proverb—Out of ſight"—
Now ardent friendſhip's kindling joy,
And filial love, your thoughts employ;
And all the feelings of your breaſt
Are on your blooming cheek expreſs'd:
A thouſand queſtions, fondly made,
By fond careſſes are delay'd;
Tranſport forbids your words to flow,
Nor can you anſwer yes, or no.
And ſee the ancient dame appears,
The foſterer of your infant years:
"Lord bleſs me! how young maſter's grown!
"I ſcarce ſhould have the Captain known
"Elſewhere, unleſs I had been told:
"How well he looks in red and gold!
"Thank Heaven he has neither maim or wound,
"But comes again quite ſafe and ſound:
"For war's at beſt a dangerous choice;
"Good Sirs! how Madam muſt rejoice!"—
What ſocial bliſs! what charming ties!
From parents, country, friends, ariſe.

May

May they who ſcorn their rights to know,
Ne'er feel the tranſports they beſtow!
And far from me and thoſe I love,
That ſtubborn breaſt, kind Heaven, remove,
Who meets unmov'd a mother's face,
Who tearleſs feels a friend's embrace;
Nor ſmiles to ſee thoſe ſcenes rever'd,
Which infant paſtimes have endear'd.

THE LITTLE QUEEN.

THERE reigned once upon a time, in a diſtant iſland, a good Prince, who was paſſionately beloved by all his ſubjects. It could not happen otherwiſe, for he was their common father. He provided for all their reaſonable wants, he rewarded thoſe who deſerved well of their country, and he let none of the wicked, nor even of the idle, eſcape without puniſhment. This amiable Monarch had but one cauſe of anxiety; Myra, his only child, by no means requited the attention which had been given to her education. At twelve years of age ſhe was ſhamefully ignorant. Her thoughtleſſneſs made her forget every leſſon which ſhe had been taught, and her preſumption kept pace with her want of knowledge; of conſequence, as ſhe thought herſelf perfectly accompliſhed, ſhe deſpiſed all inſtruction. One day ſhe was indulging

her abſurd vanity by hinting, that were ſhe to govern the iſland, things would be better managed than they were now. The King, having been informed of his daughter's ſentiments, ſent for her immediately. On her coming, he told her, without the leaſt diſcompoſure, "That as "ſhe was deſtined to reign, one day or other, "over his kingdoms, he ſhould wiſh to know "how far her talents were proper for ſo impor- "tant a charge. We may, if you pleaſe," added this good Prince, "make the experiment "without any delay. Careleſs as you always were "about the leſſons which have been given you "in geography, you cannot but know that *The* "*Fortunate Iſland* makes a part of my domi- "nions; it is a ſmall, but well inhabited diſ- "trict; its people are active, induſtrious, good "tempered, and thoroughly attached to their "Sovereigns. Go, child! reign over them, I "ſhall order a yacht to be inſtantly fitted up to "convey you to your capital." Then making a moſt profound reverence to the little Sovereign, "Adieu, madam," ſaid he, with difficulty concealing a ſmile.

Myra, for ſome time, thought that the King meant only to divert himſelf, but ſoon found her miſtake, and that every thing was preparing for her voyage. She was even permitted to form a court to her own mind, and accordingly

ſhe

ſhe picked out a dozen of her playfellows to accompany her. "Theſe young people," ſaid ſhe to her father, "are ſo very rational and ſedate, "that there can be no need of their being attended by governeſſes or tutors." The King, however, thought otherwiſe, and ordered the teachers to embark with their pupils. The young Sovereign, on her part, took care there ſhould be abundance of muſicians for her balls, and that a company of players ſhould be provided for the amuſement of herſelf and her court. On the morn of her departure, ſhe took an affectionate leave of her father, but the few tears which ſhe ſhed were ſoon dried up by the conſideration of her being going to a place where ſhe ſhould do "juſt what ſhe pleaſed." "The "only advice that I ſhall give you," ſaid the King at parting, "is, that you would follow the "advice of Ariſtus (the Governor of the iſland "over which you are to reign) in every thing of "importance. He is a man for whom I have a "high eſteem, and with reaſon, as he is diſcreet, "honeſt, and humane. I could wiſh that you "would make him your firſt Miniſter; I mean, "that you ſhould conſult him in every thing, and "entruſt him with the execution of all your orders."

This direction no way ſuited the taſte of our young Queen, who wiſhed to have given that important charge to one of her favourites, Phi-

lintus, a tall, genteel lad, not, indeed, many years older than herſelf, but one who, to tolerable ſkill in dancing and ſinging, added the very agreeable talent of elegant flattery. He was himſelf as averſe to ſtudy, and of conſequence as ignorant as his royal miſtreſs; but he had knowledge enough of his own intereſt to excite him never to omit aſſuring her that every one looked on her as a model of a perfect Princeſs, although he was conſcious that, out of her hearing, ſhe was univerſally blamed for being ſo totally unlike her excellent father, and for ſpending her whole time in trifling amuſements.

As ſoon as the little Sovereign reached her iſland, ſhe beheld with pleaſure troops of ſhepherds and ſhepherdeſſes, in elegant fancy dreſſes of roſe colour and white, who ſung carols in praiſe of their new Queen, ſtrewed ſweet-ſcented flowers in her path, and preſented her with odoriferous noſegays. Myra, charmed with this ſpecimen of her ſubjects gallantry, ordered money to be diſtributed amongſt them; and, under the conduct of Ariſtus, repaired to a lovely, though ſmall palace, fitted up for her reception. Fatigued with the voyage, the Queen and her young court made haſte to their repoſe; but her Majeſty forgot not to order, for the next day, a comedy to be acted, followed by a ball and a ſplendid entertainment. On the next morn,

Myra

Myra and her court amuſed themſelves by walking into the capital town, which lay not far from the palace. "Obſerve," ſaid Ariſtus to his Sovereign, "the air of content which reigns in every "face we meet." "That," ſaid Philintus, "we "ſhould attribute to the preſence of our lovely "Queen."—"Without doubt," replied Ariſtus, "they are ſenſible of that honour; but I ought "to inform you, that their gaiety is chiefly ow-"ing to their being conſcious of the excellent "government under which they live, and of the "wiſdom of thoſe laws by which their King, "whom they look upon as their father, governs "the country."—"Let us now," ſaid Myra, "extend our walks into the country," They did ſo. An orchard, in full bloom, now tempted her to take a nearer view of its beauty."—"What," ſaid ſhe to Ariſtus, "occaſions the "buzzing ſounds which I hear?"—"The bees," replied he; "a uſeful tribe of your Majeſty's "ſubjects." At that inſtant, moſt unfortunately one of theſe animals, not perfectly acquainted with the reſpect due to royalty, and diſguſted at the Queen's approaching too near to his hive, ſettled on her hand, and made her feel his ſting!—"Shocking creatures, theſe bees!" exclaimed Myra; "one of them has half killed me!"—"The preſumptuous, ungrateful wretches ought," ſaid Philintus, "to be utterly extirpated."—

"You are right," said the Queen; "I will have "them destroyed, not on my own account, but to "preserve my poor people from receiving such "cruel wounds, when they are pursuing their oc- "cupations in the country." "Permit me," said Aristus, "to observe, that these accidents hap- "pen but very seldom, and that the pain which "the bees occasion by their stings, is trifling, "when compared with the vast advantage which "accrues from their labours; your subjects, ma- "dam, will suffer severely indeed, if they are de- "prived of that useful creature."—Here he was interrupted by Philintus, who, bursting with laughter, cried out, "A pretty tale you tell us, "Aristus! why, sure you take us all for chil- "dren! Suffer indeed! what! because that nasty "insect is kept from stinging them! Make us "believe *that* if you can."—"I will have every "bee in my kingdom put to death," said the young Queen, with an air of dignity.—"Pos- "sibly," said Aristus, "your Majesty may see "cause hereafter to repent of this hasty com- "mand."—"Nevertheless," repeated Myra, "it "*shall* be executed." Aristus retired with a sigh, and Philintus loudly applauded the mingled humanity and firmness of his infant Sovereign. That evening the Queen entertained herself at the play, and afterwards was present at a ball, which,

which, with a magnificent ſupper, laſted until two in the morning.

Unluckily, among the ladies of the bedchamber were two, who, not having reached their eleventh year, had been uſed to eat little or no ſuppers, to take moderate exerciſe, and to go to bed early. But the royal banquet had been ſo tempting, the ball ſo charming, and the whole ſo perfectly new to them, that they had deſpiſed the admonitions of their governeſſes, who had very naturally remonſtrated againſt their launching at once into this new ſyſtem. In conſequence, they were both extremely ill the next morning. The phyſician attended, and ordered proper medicines, which they refuſed to take. "They were permitted by the Queen," they ſaid, "to do what they liked beſt, and they "hated naſty phyſic." Their complaints, however, increaſed; they could neither eat, drink, or ſleep, and one of the two felt the attack of a fever. On this the governeſſes were obliged to have recourſe to the royal authority, and the Queen having commanded the young ladies to ſubmit to diſcipline, they took what was ordered, and all went right again.

One day that the young Queen was walking in the garden of her palace, ſhe was diſguſted at the devaſtation which had been made by caterpillars on the leaves of the trees. "What

"vile

" vile creatures are theſe?" ſaid ſhe to Philintus: " Did you ever ſee ſuch a piece of work " as they have made here?"—" I think," replied the courtier, " that it would be a good deed " to root them out of the iſland, and to proclaim " rewards for thoſe who would undertake to de- " ſtroy them."—" What ſay you to that, Ariſ- " tus," ſaid Myra, " can my ſubjects exiſt with- " out caterpillars?"—" Your Majeſty," replied Ariſtus, " has not forgot the bees, I find, but " here the caſe is widely different. The cater- " pillars which have ſtripped thoſe trees do much " miſchief, and are of no one uſe to ſociety."— " I am heartily glad," ſaid the Queen, " that " we coincide in opinion, for I am determined " to have all the caterpillars in my dominions " deſtroyed; I hate them, naſty creatures!"— " Your Majeſty," ſaid Ariſtus, " certainly means " to except from this general maſſacre that kind " of caterpillar which produces the ſilk worm." —" Do but hear him," ſaid Philintus, in the Queen's ear, " that fellow makes a point of con- " tradicting your Majeſty in every thing."— " Let every caterpillar in my realm be put to " death," exclaimed the piqued Sovereign.

" I am tired to death," ſaid Myra one day, " of this eternal verdure. Theſe walks of turf, " and theſe clumps of laurel, though I like " them well enough on the whole, yet being re- " peated

" peated so often, they fatigue my eyes;—
" green, and green, and nothing but green—
" Why can I not have a rose-colour bower?"
Philintus now turned all his thoughts towards the accomplishment of his Sovereign's rational wish. He had observed in a distant part of the garden an arbour where a honeysuckle overspread the green frame work. He ordered the leaves to be stripped off, the wood to be painted rose colour, and he covered the whole with artificial roses hanging by crimson ribbands. The Queen was enchanted with this gaudy retreat, and as soon as she saw it, ordered her dinner to be set out upon that very spot. The sun shone out with great power, and scarce had the company sate ten minutes at their meal, before some complained of aching heads, some of dazzled eyes; all lost their appetites, and the whole was a confusion of heat and glare. Aristus advised the whole party to abandon the flaring scene, and to refresh their eyes by gazing on the turf in some shady place. They did so, and all went well again. In consequence, it was settled by her Majesty in council, that, during the summer, it were better for the leaves of trees to be green than to be rose colour.

Myra was so enchanted with the pleasures of her palace, that she gave herself little trouble as to what passed in the island at large. Her whole time

time was employed in ſchemes for increaſing and varying her amuſements: ſometimes, indeed, ſhe walked into the country, but her preſence no longer appeared to give any pleaſure to her ſubjects,—there were no more ſongs in her praiſe—no more cries of "Long live our Queen!"—"What," ſaid Myra, "can occaſion this ſtrange "alteration in the behaviour of my people? "Are they diſpleaſed with any part of my go-"vernment?"—"If," ſaid Philintus, "they are "out of humour with ſuch an amiable Sovereign, "they do not deſerve the honour of her enqui-"ries." This anſwer was not entirely ſatisfactory to the Queen; ſhe was, even for ſome time, buried in thought; but the efforts of Philintus, (who had obſerved the gloom on her countenance) and the gay turn of his converſation, together with the novelty of an entertainment which he propoſed for the next evening, drove away all ſerious thoughts, and ſprightlineſs reſumed its reign again. The plan was, that all the court ſhould appear in paſtoral dreſſes, and that the company ſhould dance on one of thoſe elegant lawns with which the palace garden abounded. Myra approved of this plan, only deſiring that the habits might be as elegant as the plan would allow. "They can only be made "of linen, madam," ſaid one of the bedcham-"ber-women. "How ſo?" ſaid the Queen.

"There

" There is not, in your Majeſty's dominions,
" ſilk enough for one dreſs."

" You muſt be miſtaken. On my taking the
" government into my hands, I obſerved ſhops
" without end, well furniſhed with ſilk."

" It is true, Madam, there were ſuch; but
" they are now all ſhut up, and the owners have
" left the iſland."

" And why ſo, pray?"

" Since your Majeſty's orders for the deſtruc-
" tion of all caterpillars, the ſilk manufacture is
" entirely ſtopped."

" Aye! why, what have thoſe naſty vermin
" to do with the manufacture of ſilk?"

" There is one ſpecies of thoſe caterpillars
" which produces the materials, without which
" ſilk cannot be made; and as the ſellers of
" ſilk in towns are in general connected, by
" marriage or relationſhip, with the breeders of
" ſilk-worms, they have determined all toge-
" ther to quit a country where they are depriv-
" ed of the means of ſubſiſting."

That very evening the Queen obſerved with a ſurpriſe, which almoſt equalled horror, that the apartments of the palace were lighted with tallow candles. " Heavens!" exclaimed the affronted Sovereign, " what means this filthy " ſight?" She was told that there were no waxen tapers to be found in the iſle. " 'Tis " impoſſible!"

" impoſſible !" ſhe cried; " let Ariſtus be ſent " for." He appeared. " Have you not told " me, Sir, that my iſland abounded with wax ?" " Madam, it did ſo, when I gave you that infor- " mation." " And how happens it that it is " not ſo now ?" " Becauſe ſince your Majeſty " ordered the bees to be extirpated, no more " wax is to be found." Philintus ſneered at this reply, and Myra aſked with aſtoniſhment, " What was the connection between bees and " tapers ?" " Without them," ſaid Ariſtus, " the tapers can not exiſt, ſince the bees ſupply " the materials of which the tapers are com- " poſed." And what is become of thoſe who " uſed to get their living by making thoſe ta- " pers ?" " Poor ſouls !" replied Ariſtus, " they " are on the point of quitting a place, where " they cannot earn their bread. Alas !" added he, " were your Majeſty to make, at this time, " the tour of your dominions, you would find " the face of the whole country deplorably " altered." Philintus would have turned this account into ridicule, but Myra, by a look, ſtopped his buffoonery, and retired to her chamber with a heavy heart.

The next morning ſhe took Ariſtus with her, and drove into the environs of her capital. " You were too much in the right," ſaid ſhe, " when you bad me expect a deplorable altera- " tion

" tion among my people. I hear no more ac-
" clamations! no more ſongs! but I ſee the
" painfulleſt of ſights; crowds of people in rags,
" begging their bread," " Formerly," ſaid Ariſtus, " no beggars were to be found here;
" there was a large building erected for the poor,
" where the old where maintained, the ſick
" cured, and all the young folks ſet to work; but
" ſince your Majeſty has allowed twelve to be
" the age of diſcretion, many of theſe children
" have refuſed to be employed, and chuſing to
" wander about the country, without knowing
" how to get their bread, they are of courſe re-
" duced to rags and miſery."

The Queen, having given ſome relief to theſe wretched objects, proceeded to aſk Ariſtus, what was become of the crowds of buſy people who were uſed to throng in the ſtreets of the capital? " for," ſaid ſhe, " half the houſes ſeem to be
" ſhut up, and the whole town appears deſert-
" ed, in compariſon of its ſtate when I firſt ſaw
" it." The miniſter told her, " that there was
" a mutual dependance of one trade upon ano-
" ther, and that, in conſequence of the depar-
" ture of the ſilk and wax merchants and manu-
" facturers, thoſe who were uſed to ſupply that
" large body of men with cloaths, ſhoes and
" ſtockings, proviſions, and every other accom-
" modation, having now no market for their
" goods,

" goods, had ſhut up their ſhops, and were pre-
" paring, one and all, for their departure." He added, " that it was much to be feared, that
" the farmers, who uſed to bring to the town
" corn, hay, butter, eggs, poultry, &c. together
" with their families, labourers, &c. would ſoon
" follow this example."

Struck with this painful detail, the young Queen, whoſe goodneſs of heart was equal to the thoughtleſſneſs of her head, exclaimed in an agony of diſtreſs, " Oh heavens! why did I
" leave my father's court? why take upon me
" a taſk of which I was ſo incapable? I ſuffer
" ſeverely for my preſumption, but at leaſt I
" will do no more miſchief here." Then turning to Ariſtus, ſhe begged him to haſten the preparations for her return to the kingdom of her father. Her orders were inſtantly obeyed, and ſhe, with her whole court, took leave of the Fortunate Iſland, and ſoon reached the port they wiſhed for. As ſoon as Myra ſaw the King, ſhe threw herſelf at his feet, bathed in tears. " How is this," ſaid he, " my daughter, are you re-
" turned already? are you ſo ſoon weary of
" ſovereign power?" " Alas! Sire!" replied the weeping Myra, " never was any being more
" wretched than your daughter! I have child-
" iſhly thrown away my own happineſs, and
" that of thoſe whom you entruſted to my care.

" The

" The iſland which I have governed, no longer " deſerves the name of Fortunate. I have, by " my own miſmanagement, reduced an induſtri- " ous people to beggary and ruin! but I con- " jure you, Sire, to order all my jewels to be in- " ſtantly ſold, that I may, by their means, in " ſome ſort relieve the miſeries which my in- " fantine folly has brought upon them." " Make " yourſelf eaſy," ſaid the good King, ſoothing his afflicted daughter, " the miſchiefs which " your want of conſideration has cauſed, are by " no means irreparable. I foreſaw that you " would make great miſtakes in government, " and managed affairs ſo as to prevent thoſe " miſtakes from having any very bad conſe- " quences. Thoſe of your ſubjects, who have " by your errors been forced to quite your iſle, " have, by the direction of Ariſtus, found a " comfortable retreat in this kingdom, have " been ſupplied with all neceſſaries, and will " now return to their own country, with proper " materials, to re-aſſume their ſeveral trades " and occupations. You have, my beloved " Myra, an excellent heart, and in all the miſ- " chief which you have done, you have had the " beſt intention in the world. This ought to " teach you that princes ought not to truſt to " their good diſpoſitions alone, but that they " ſhould take counſel with the moſt intelligent

" of

" of their ſubjects, concerning the meaſures of " their government, and above all, that they " ſhould guard againſt forming too high an opi- " nion of their own wiſdom. The errors of " private perſons can only affect a ſmall number " of individuals, but thoſe of ſovereigns may " ruin nations."

Myra profited by this leſſon, and by her own experience. She dedicated, for the future, a conſiderable part of her time to ſtudy, and forbad Philintus ever to appear in her preſence again. X.

THE ELEPHANT.

NEXT to man, the Elephant is the moſt reſpectable of the Almighty's creatures. In ſize he exceeds all other terreſtrial animals; and by his underſtanding he approaches nearly to the human ſpecies. His temper is naturally gentle. Even while wild in the foreſts he thirſts not after blood, nor does he uſe his vaſt ſtrength, except in defending himſelf or protecting his companions. His favourite food is rice, roots, and herbs; he abhors fiſh and fleſh. When he finds a plentiful paſture, he makes uſe of a particular cry, which gives notice to his comrades to come and partake of the dainties which he has found.

An

An invitation which they readily obey, to the great loſs of the owner of the land.—The Elephant is caught and tamed without difficulty. His love of ſociety renders him eaſy to be allured into a ſnare by others of his own ſpecies, who have been educated for that purpoſe. Two of theſe, after he is in confinement, conſtantly attend all his motions, and, when he is not diſpoſed to ſubmit, compel him by ſtriking him with their trunks to obedience. Very ſoon, however, his own aſtoniſhing judgment convinces him that no harm is meant to him, and that his efforts towards reſiſtance are all in vain. In conſequence of this he applies himſelf to learn his duty, and becomes the mildeſt and moſt obedient of all domeſtic animals. He ſoon learns to comprehend ſigns. He diſtinguiſhes the tone of command, of anger, and of approbation. He never miſtakes the voice of his maſter, receives his orders with attention, and executes them with prudence and eagerneſs, but without precipitation. He ſeems to take pleaſure in being covered with gilded harneſs and gay houſings. He draws carriages, waggons, artillery, &c. with evenneſs and good humour, provided he be not treated ill, undeſervedly, and that the people who are employed with him have the air of being pleaſed with his behaviour. His conductor (ſtyled his Cornac) generally rides on the

the Elephant's neck, and carries in his hand a ſharp iron, with which, when neceſſary, he pricks the creature's head or ears, to make him move faſter; but this is ſeldom put in practice, ſince words are always ſufficient, provided that the Cornac has had time to acquire the Elephant's confidence; after which the beaſt's attachment and affection become ſo ſtrong, that one is actually recorded to have died of grief, becauſe in a fit of paſſion he had killed his keeper.

Before the invention of gunpowder, Elephants were uſed in war, and have often by their efforts decided the fate of battles. On their backs they carried ſmall towers which held five or ſix armed men; and from their trunks hung heavy chains, which they were taught to ſwing around them in order to break the ranks of the enemy's army. But now that fire is the chief inſtrument of death in battles, the Elephant, as he is ſubject to dread both the noiſe and the flame of fire-arms, would be dangerous to his own party. He is ſtill employed by Europeans in the eaſt for the purpoſe of tranſporting the baggage of their troops, and by the Indian princes, for carrying their women in large cages covered with green branches of trees.

Elephants are more numerous in Africa than in Aſia, the only two parts of the world where they are, naturally, found. In Africa they live uncontrouled,

uncontrouled, for they deſpiſe the negroes as a ſet of unſkilful, weak beings, who have neither ſtrength nor art enough to reduce them to ſlavery. Thoſe of the Aſiatic iſland, Ceylon, are looked upon as the largeſt, boldeſt, and moſt intelligent of the whole ſpecies.

The Elephant is ſtrong in proportion to his vaſt bulk. He can with eaſe carry from three to four thouſand weight; and on his tuſks alone he can ſupport upwards of one thouſand pounds. The quickneſs of his paces, when the immenſe weight of his body is conſidered, is a proof of his amazing ſtrength. His uſual walk equals the common trot of a horſe; and he can run as faſt as a horſe can gallop. He is generally permitted to walk when loaded, and can with eaſe perform fifty miles in a day, but, when puſhed, can go almoſt twice as far. He will do as much work as ſix ſtrong horſes, but his price is immenſe, and the charge of maintaining him very great indeed. An Elephant who has been properly diſciplined is worth from four to twelve hundred guineas; and he will eat in a day above a hundred pounds of rice, beſides vegetables. In India all barrels, ſacks, and bales of goods are carried from place to place by Elephants, and if their necks and trunks have no more room for burthens, they will carry an additional weight in their mouth. The Elephant unites ſa-

gacity with ſtrength, and never injures any thing committed to his charge, be it ever ſo delicate. He will carry each particular parcel to a boat in his trunk without wetting it; he will range each in order, will try whether each lies firm, and will actually place ſtones where neceſſary to prevent caſks from rolling from their proper ſtations.

The trunk (or proboſcis) of this wonderful animal ought to be particularly deſcribed. It extends itſelf conſiderably beyond his mouth, and is terminated by a protuberance which performs all the offices of, and is by no means unlike to, a finger; with this he can lift the ſmalleſt piece of money from the ground; he can untie knots; he can turn keys, puſh back bolts, or looſen ſtraps from buckles; and with this he can gratify his ſenſe of ſmelling (which there is reaſon to believe to be very exquiſite) by gathering flowers, and conveying them to his noſe, which, as well as his finger, compoſes a part of his trunk. The orange tree, in whoſe flowers he delights, both for their taſte and ſmell, is an object of his moſt eager purſuit.

The Elephant, when old, ſuffers great inconvenience from the increaſing ſize of his large teeth or tuſks; to remedy this evil, his natural ſagacity prompts him to make two holes in a tree, if wild, or if tamed, in a wall, to ſupport them,

them, and prevent the vaſt fatigue which his neck endures from their weight. As great part of his ſkin is tender and delicate, he ſuffers much from the bites and ſtings of flies. To prevent this inconvenience, he puts in practice all the means which his peculiar good ſenſe ſuggeſts: if he cannot keep the inſects away by bruſhing them off with branches of trees and whiſps of ſtraw, he then wets all the moſt expoſed parts of his body, and gathering duſt with his trunk, ſpreads it carefully over each unguarded place.

The height of the creature in his natural ſtate is generally between ten and fourteen feet; but in captivity his growth is conſiderably checked.

He is nice in many particulars, abhors bad ſmells, and, probably on that account, dreads the ſight or even the cry of a hog. In eating, let him be ever ſo hungry, he will faſt until he has nicely examined his victuals, and ſeparated from them every particle of dirt, duſt, or other uncleanlineſs.

Both antient and modern writers dwell with peculiar pleaſure on the innumerable inſtances of inſtinct, or rather ſomewhat which approaches very nearly to reaſon, in this noble animal; but of theſe we ſhall ſelect a few of the beſt atteſted.

An Elephant had been provoked by ill uſage

to kill his conductor.—The widow, who had been a witneſs to the horrid ſcene, ruſhed with her two infant children to the enraged animal. —" Here," ſaid ſhe, " ſince you have ſlain my " huſband, take my life too, and complete your " bloody buſineſs by deſtroying theſe poor " babes!" The beaſt, apparently hurt at his own exceſs of paſſion, loſt at once his reſentment, and taking the eldeſt of the children in his trunk, adopted him, as it were for his governor, and would never ſuffer any other perſon to mount his neck.

If the Elephant is revengeful when ill treated, he is truly grateful to thoſe who uſe him kindly. A ſoldier in the Eaſt Indies had been accuſtomed, when he received his pay, to treat one of theſe ſenſible animals with arrack; one day, having himſelf partaken too largely of the ſame liquor, he eſcaped from a detachment who had been ordered to convey him to priſon, and taking ſhelter beneath the creature whom he had obliged, he fell faſt aſleep. His purſuers finding that the Elephant had taken him under his protection, left him, and he, when he awoke, ſober, and frightened at his ſituation, was conſoled by the careſſes of the good-natured animal, who ſeemed ſenſible of the terrors which his benefactor felt, and willing to remove them. An Elephant, in a battle fought not many years ago, having been driven to diſtraction by the

p ain

pain of his wounds, ran about the field making the moſt hideous cries. A wounded ſoldier of his own party lay juſt in his way, and naturally expected inſtant deſtruction. But the poor tortured animal, conſcious that he owed none of his pain to the ſoldier, took him tenderly up with his trunk, and, having placed him out of the common path, continued his route. This anecdote points out the ſpecies of excellent reaſoning in the Elephant, which prevents him from being provoked, even by the moſt acute pain, to hurt ſuch as have not injured him: but he muſt not be wantonly inſulted; and even the moſt trifling affront may expoſe the giver to a fatal recompence. An Elephant which was kept at Verſailles* not many years paſt, appeared to know when he was mocked by any perſon, and ſeldom failed to revenge the inſult. A man deceived him, by pretending to throw eatables into his mouth. The animal took this opportunity to knock him down with his trunk, and treated him ſo ſeverely, that he ſcarcely eſcaped with life. Another time a painter, in order to draw him with his trunk elevated, employed his ſervant to throw, or pretend to throw, fruit into the Elephant's mouth; the deceitful

* A palace about ten miles from Paris, where the King of France has a collection of curious beaſts, birds, &c. &c.

part of this order was reſented by the creature with ſuch excellent ſagacity, that inſtead of revenging himſelf on the ſervant, (who appears to have been within his reach) he ſquirted ſuch a quantity of water from his trunk at the maſter, (whom he judiciouſly diſcerned to be the contriver of his mortification) that it utterly ruined the paper on which his work was going forward.

It is recorded, and univerſally credited, of an Elephant, that as he was paſſing along a ſtreet in the city of Delhi, he thruſt his trunk in at the window of a room where a taylor ſate, employed on a rich habit.—This man, diſpleaſed at being interrupted in his work, cauſed the animal to withdraw in great haſte, by pricking him with a needle; provoked at this treatment, the Elephant, who knew that he ſhould paſs by the ſame ſtreet again the next day, it being the uſual road to his watering place, took care to be prepared for his enemy, by laying in a ſtore of dirty water; this he emptied from his trunk at the ſame window, and completed his revenge, by thoroughly ſpoiling the ſilk on which the taylor was at work.

Accounts hardly credible, although perfectly well atteſted, are told of the Elephant's ſenſibility to reproach. One in particular, having been upbraided by his keeper, as a poor indolent creature, for having failed in an effort to ſet

afloat

afloat a veſſel which lay aſhore, an attempt which was really beyond his ſtrength, was ſo much hurt by the charge, that he made a new trial, ſucceeded in it, but fell inſtantly dead, from the damage which he had received in conſequence of the exertion.

It has been ſaid before, that mild as the Elephant naturally is, he is not to be trifled with. One of theſe animals having, with great ſagacity, carried the iron veſſel in which he uſually drank, to the ſmith's ſhop where it uſed to be repaired, the workman mended it but by halves; the Elephant carried it back, and was ſeverely reproached by his maſter, who made him comprehend, by ſhewing him how the water ran out of the veſſel, that it needed a farther repair. The animal, as much hurt as if *he* had been accountable for the workman's neglect, ſnatching the veſſel out of the owner's hand, half full of water as it was, carried it in haſte to the ſhop, and as ſoon as the perſon who had done his work ſo ill appeared, the Elephant diſcharged the water in his face, as a puniſhment for his miſbehaviour.

Hitherto, M. Buffon has ſupplied what has been ſaid of the Elephant; what follows, is chiefly taken from Sparman's account of the Cape of Good Hope.

A female Elephant loſt her young one. It ſeems that it had fallen into the hands of a party

of the native Hottentots, who had killed and devoured it. The mother, the next night, having ſome how (probably by the ſcent) diſcovered the place of its death, attacked the kraal or village in the dark, and utterly deſtroyed it, by beating down all the huts, and trampling all the plantations to pieces. And here it may be properly remarked, that the Hottentots eagerly ſeek the fleſh of the Elephant to eat it, which is not the caſe with any other African or Aſiatic people, that we read of.

In the country round the Cape, the Elephant is purſued, not to be tamed, but to be ſlain for the ſake of the ivory which his teeth afford. In this chace the danger to the hunter is great; but the hopes of a large profit (ſometimes as much as 300 gilders, or about twenty-ſix pounds, by a ſingle Elephant) make him cloſe his eyes to all perils. He muſt be very attentive to approach the animal on the ſide whence the wind blows; for, ſhould he be diſcerned by his piercing ſcent, the Elephant ruſhes on him, nor can any thing ſave him, except a ſteep hill or wood, either of which circumſtances encumber the beaſt, and ſave the ſportſman. The bullet which is deſtined to deſtroy this immenſe creature, muſt be made of a proportionable mixture of tin and lead; the piece from whence it is diſcharged, is generally one of thoſe muſquets which were in

uſe

uſe about one hundred and eighty years ago, ſo ſtrong and heavy, as to require a reſt to ſupport it when levelled. And yet, when theſe enormous pieces are deeply loaded, and ſupplied with proper balls, an Elephant has been known to receive eight wounds in his body before he was deprived of life.

THE THREE SISTERS.

NOT many years ago, there returned from Bengal a man whom we will call John Sterling: he had been well educated, was ſprung from a decent family, and brought home the ſame good heart which he carried out with him from Britain. As his fortune was now very large, and he had formed no matrimonial connections, his firſt care, on his arriving in his native land, was to diſcover what relations he had ſtill remaining, and to enquire into their circumſtances, in order to beſtow on the moſt deſerving of them part of his great acquiſitions. It chanced that the perſon to whom he applied was able to aſſiſt in his ſearch. "Some, at leaſt," ſaid he, "of your family I can give you a pretty good "account of: you have two couſins ſettled in "London; they are ſiſters, and are by no means "in diſtreſſed circumſtances, but are perfect

" contrafts to each other in their manner of liv-
" ing. The eldeft of them is avaricious to an
" extreme, lives in a paltry lodging, keeps but one
" maid fervant, and, in fhort, feems to have no
" pleafure on earth, except that of heaping up
" money. Not fo her younger fifter; fhe takes
" care to fpend to the very extremity of her in-
" come. She takes great delight in drefs,
" equipage, and every fpecies of luxury, but her
" expences of the fhowy kind never prevent the
" exertions of her humanity: there paffes no
" week in which fhe does not diftribute, on an
" appointed day, money, cloaths, and victuals,
" to a number of beggars, who crowd around
" her door to be relieved."—" This laft coufin
" of mine," faid our Indian, "I like well enough,
" by your account; but as to the other, not a
" penny of mine fhall fhe have, to add to her
" heaps, an old avaricious fkin-flint!"

With thefe fentiments, John Sterling fet out to vifit his youngeft relation. From her he met with a polite and hofpitable reception, and departed from her houfe in a perfect good humour with her and her manner of living.

It happened that the only maid fervant who lived with the elder fifter, was acquainted in the family of the perfon from whom Sterling had received his intelligence concerning the characters of the two fifters. Some of the domeftics had

had overheard the converſation, and took the firſt opportunity to reproach the girl for the parſimony of her miſtreſs, which they told her had loſt her the ſharing of a fine ſum of money. This ſoon reached the ears of the female miſer, whoſe vexation, at hearing what ſhe had miſſed, was almoſt inſupportable. The large fortune, which by dint of the moſt penurious œconomy ſhe had ſcraped together, now appeared to her leſs than nothing, when ſhe conſidered the immenſe treaſures of her couſin, all of which ſhe thought might have been her own, had ſhe but managed ſo as to gain the good graces of the owner.—"Perhaps," ſaid ſhe to herſelf, "it may not, "even now, be too late to retrieve my error. "Some of my money I muſt ſacrifice, it is true, "but then if I ſucceed, I ſhall be nobly reim-"burſed. It will go to my heart, indeed, to "part with what has been the whole joy of my "life to procure, but I ſee no other chance in "my favour, and this ſcheme muſt be tried." Having taken her reſolution, ſhe determined, as the firſt ſtep, to contrive to fall into company with her opulent relation. This ſhe ſoon brought about, by meeting him at her ſiſter's, where he was almoſt always to be found. She now endeavoured, by every winning grace in her power to captivate his attention, and when ſhe thought ſhe had in ſome meaſure ſucceeded, ſhe took an

opportunity to reproach him for appearing to have forgotten that he had such a relation as herself. "No, Madam, said the blunt Sterling, "I had by no means forgotten you, but the plain "truth is, that finding on enquiry, that your "turn and mine were as widely different as light "and darkness, I thought that no good could "arise from any connection between us."— "I comprehend you, Sir," replied the lady, "you have heard me represented in the most "odious colours, as a pattern of meanness and "avarice. How cruel is the tongue of defama- "tion! I have laid up money, it is true, but "Heaven knows with what intent! The service "of my indigent fellow-creatures has been my "real motive, and it was only to amass a sum "sufficient to lay the foundation of a new hos- "pital, that I have deprived myself of not only "the *superfluities*, but almost of the *necessaries* "of life. At length I have attained to my wish, "and to-morrow I intend to deposit, in the hands "of proper trustees, five hundred guineas, which "I mean to be laid out in the purchase of land "for the edifice to stand upon." The honest Indian was completely taken in by this ma- nœuvre. "How unjustly," said he to himself, "have I thought of this poor woman! Here has "she denied herself every gratification for the "sake of the poor, and I have looked on her as "a self-

" a ſelf-intereſted miſer! Well, well, I muſt " contrive to make her amends." Then turning to the lady, " Madam," ſaid he, " hitherto I " have miſtaken your character, but I now ho- " nour you as much as a few hours paſt I deſ- " piſed you. But you muſt not prevent me from " ſharing with you the merit of the noble work " which you have taken in hand; to-morrow I " will attend upon you, and will add my part to " the donation which you are about to make." He kept his word, and accompanied her the next morning: he then ſaw her make a depoſit of the ſum which ſhe had mentioned, to which he joined a much more conſiderable preſent for the ſame charitable purpoſe.

The worthy Sterling was recounting the adventures of the day to his friend, and was telling him how very unjuſtly he had thought of the elder of his couſins, when he was told that an old domeſtic of the family earneſtly entreated to ſpeak with him. " Perhaps," ſaid the good Eaſt-Indian, " he may need my aſſiſtance; let him " come in." The poor fellow entered. " Can " I, my good friend, be of any ſervice to you?" ſaid Sterling. " I am very unfortunate," ſaid the ſuppliant, " and it is only the report which I " have heard of your goodneſs, that has tempted " me to this application. I lived twenty years " in the ſervice of your worthy uncle: I mar-

" ried

" ried, and when I loſt my good maſter, I ſet up
" a little ſhop: when I was going on with tole-
" rable ſucceſs, I was utterly ruined by an unfor-
" tunate fire, which conſumed my whole ſtock.
" Since that cruel event, I have been unable to
" provide for my young and numerous family,
" and I now preſume to hope that your good-
" neſs will enable me to put my poor children
" into ſome way of buſineſs."

" But why, in the name of wonder, did you
" not apply to my two couſins!" " Alas, good
" Sir, I addreſſed myſelf to them in the begin-
" ning of my misfortunes; but from the eldeſt I
" met with a poſitive refuſal; and the other
" lady, though ſhe offered me ſome relief, yet
" ſhe accompanied that offer with the condition
" of my coming publicly along with the other
" poor, to receive charity at her door; and in-
" deed, Sir, it appeared hard to one who had
" been a reputable tradeſman, to be reduced to
" beg his bread at a door in a public ſtreet. No,
" Sir, I rather choſe to get into a ſervice, which
" I fortunately contrived to do."

" And what, my good friend, became then of
" your children?"

" My eldeſt daughter, Sir, has had the happi-
" neſs of being protected by your Honour's cou-
" ſin, Madam Sophia, who is goodneſs itſelf,
" and who, although in very narrow circum-
" ſtances,

" ſtances, yet finds opportunities of doing a " thouſand good actions."

" How!" ſaid the good Sterling, " and have " I another couſin? And is ſhe poor, and yet is " ſhe charitable? And have I, like a blockhead " as I am, been ignorant of her very exiſtence?"

" There is ſuch a one, I aſſure you, Sir; ſhe " is the daughter of your uncle, and the youngeſt " of the three ſiſters."

" Is this poſſible?" ſaid the Eaſt-Indian, and " if ſo, how comes it about that neither of her " ſiſters have mentioned her name to me?— " Where has ſhe lived? How came ſhe ſo poor?"

" The good lady, Sir, truſted her fortune in " the hands of a merchant, who became a bank- " rupt, and loſt nearly the whole of it. She " then retired, with what little ſhe had remain- " ing, to a village in the country, where ſhe " boarded at the houſe of a friend of her's, who " married a clergyman. There, from her ſmall " income, ſhe found means to be of infinite ſer- " vice to her poor neighbours; ſhe viſited the " ſick, ſhe inſtructed the young, and, by her ex- " ample and advice, ſhe reclaimed the idle, and " encouraged the worthy members of ſociety. " As to her name not being mentioned to you by " her ſiſters, I fear their motive for keeping you " in ignorance concerning her, was their con-

" ſciouſneſs

" ſciouſneſs of her ſuperior claim to your favour " and protection."

" This," cried Sterling, " is the exact perſon " that I am looking for. Come, my lad, get " your boots ready, to-morrow you ſhall be my " guide to the village where this precious couſin " of mine reſides; trouble yourſelf no more " about your children; they ſhall henceforward " be *my* care: and as to yourſelf, quit your ſer- " vice as ſoon as you can with decency; you are " too old to wear a livery, I will provide for you " comfortably for the reſt of your life."

" Oh, Sir," ſaid the old ſervant, " be aſſured " that what is left of that life ſhall be employed " in praying for bleſſings on you, and on my " kind benefactreſs, Madam Sophia."

Sterling ſoon reached the village. He alighted at the parſonage, and enquired of the miniſter concerning his amiable couſin. " She is an an- " gel," ſaid the prieſt; " notwithſtanding the " loſs of her fortune, her countenance expreſſes " the happy tranquillity of her mind. Nothing, " in ſhort, can deprive her of her benevolence, " and that benevolence muſt always inſure her " tranquillity."—" Tell her, I entreat you, Sir," ſaid Sterling, " that a relation, whom ſhe has " never ſeen, begs to be introduced to her."—Sophia received her couſin with unaffected re-

gard

gard and natural politeneſs. "I am enchanted "with you, my ſweet couſin!" ſaid the Eaſt-Indian. "In your modeſt, neat, linen gown, "you look more like a woman of faſhion, than "your ſhowy ſiſter in her gayeſt dreſſes; and "poor as you are, your features are illuminated "by an air of content which never appears on "the viſage of that other ſiſter of yours; that "rich lady that founds hoſpitals! But tell me "now honeſtly, couſin Sophy, how has it hap-"pened that neither of my couſins ever made "mention of your name to me ſince my arrival? "Have you fallen out with them? Or do they "not know where you reſide?"

"Believe me, Sir," replied Sophia, "I love "them both too well to keep them in igno-"rance of my place of abode, and within theſe "laſt three days I have written to each of "them."—"Hard-hearted wretches!" exclaim-ed the good Sterling; "can I ever forgive "their indifference to ſo amiable a relation?" "Excuſe them this one time," ſaid the gentle Sophia; "I doubt not but that they meant "to have made me amends for this omiſſion, "by the future kindneſs of their behaviour." "—No, no," ſaid her couſin, "I know the "vileneſs of their hearts. They were conſci-"ous of your ſuperior merit, and dreaded, leſt "I ſhould reward it by beſtowing on you that

"fortune

" fortune which each of them already graſped
" as her own: but their odius cunning and
" greedineſs ſhall be diſappointed. To your
" oſtentatious ſiſter I will not give one farthing;
" ſhe does good, indeed, but it is merely for
" the ſake of being talked of abroad as a wo-
" man of unbounded charity. Your penurious
" ſiſter I am ſtill leſs diſpoſed to encourage.
" The donation which ſhe has made in favour
" of the poor, has her own intereſt ſo immedi-
" ately in view, that it gives me infinitely more
" *diſguſt* than *pleaſure*. *You*, my worthy cou-
" ſin, who do good actions merely becauſe it is
" right and fitting do to them, *you* I declare to be
" my ſole inheritrix; and from this moment I
" inſiſt on your making uſe of my fortune as if
" it were your own. I know that fortune is by
" no means neceſſary to your happineſs; but I
" know, at the ſame time, that *your* being rich
" will be the means of communicating happi-
" neſs to numbers of ſufferers, whom, until now,
" you could only pity and not relieve."

X.

THE CONTRAST.

FREDERIC was the ſon of a lady of for-
tune, who, having retired to her eſtate in
the country, beſtowed moſt of her time on his
education.

education. In return for her attachment to him, Frederic was modeſt, ſtudious, and humane; he felt the obligations which he was under to his parent, and did his beſt to requite them by purſuing her inſtructions with care, and by preferring her company to that of any other perſon. Jacob, a lad of the ſame age with Frederic, and whoſe mother's cottage ſtood near the park-pale of the lady we have juſt ſpoken of, was in every reſpect of a character directly oppoſite to that of his amiable neighbour. He was loved by no one, not even by his poor mother, all whoſe endeavours could never prevail on him even to take the pains of learning to read. The moſt innocent way in which he ſpent his time was in loitering from place to place, and lounging about; at other ſeaſons he was the plague of his comrades, and, in conſequence, the deteſtation of the village. Frederic was too well bred up to chuſe ſo vile a boy for a play-fellow; Jacob, however, taking advantage of the opportunities which the ſituation of the mother's tenement gave him, ſtole, one day, into the room where Frederic's play-things were kept, broke to pieces his violin and his chariot, completely ſpoilt his bird organ, and carried off in triumph his hobby-horſe.

The author of this miſchief was ſoon diſcovered; and Frederic, in the firſt emotions of reſent-

reſentment, was running by the advice of a ſervant, to acquaint the mother of Jacob with the exploits of her ſon, "But, no," ſaid he, checking his ſpeed, "ſhe is a ſevere woman, and ſhe "will horſewhip him without mercy, and, may "be, ſhut him up in an out-houſe for a week "together: How ſhould I like that for my-"ſelf? No, no, I had better forgive him, for "this once."

Not long after this, Frederic was walking out with his beloved mother, when unluckily they ſtrolled near a place where the thoughtleſs, wicked Jacob was amuſing himſelf by throwing ſtones with all his little force at every object within his reach, totally regardleſs of the miſchief which he might occaſion. One of theſe unluckily hit the little Frederic on the head, and fetched the blood; but Frederic was too much of a man to cry at a little pain.—"Mama," ſaid the ſpirited lad, "this ſtone has "hurt me a little, but I dare ſay the pain will "ſoon be over." As his forehead, however, was all covered with blood, his mother went directly home with him, and had every proper care taken of his wound. It was an ugly one, and brought on a fever, and it was the end of ſeven or eight days before he was permitted to walk out, and his mother being engaged with company, ordered a ſervant to accompany him.

As

As they were walking, the difcourſe turned on the wickedneſs of Jacob; and juſt as the domeſtic was hoping they might ſee nothing of him during their walk, they heard a ruſtling noiſe in a tree behind them, and down, at once, came Jacob, ſcreaming and crying, from the top of an elm, which his uſual ſpirit of miſchief had tempted him to climb in purſuit of a crow's neſt. "I fear," ſaid Frederic, exerting his utmoſt endeavours to raiſe the poor wretch, "that you "have hurt yourſelf ſadly." Jacob ſtill continued his groans and cries; and well he might, for, upon examination, his leg appeared to be broken in two places. "Poor fellow," ſaid the benevolent Frederic, "how he muſt ſuffer! let "us contrive ſome how or other, to convey him "home to his mother.—Unhappy woman! "what diſtreſs muſt ſhe not feel when ſhe ſees "the condition of her unlucky ſon!" Her diſtreſs was great indeed. "Poor as I am," ſhe exclaimed, "I can juſt ſupport myſelf and this "ungracious lad; but how ſhall I ever be able "to pay the long demand which the ſurgeon "will have upon me, by the time that Jacob "recovers." Little Frederic, who was a witneſs to her complaints, afforded to them thoſe tears which his own ſuffering could never extort from him.—"Make yourſelf eaſy, my good "neighbour," ſaid the amiable boy, "and oblige "me

" me so far as to accept this new crown-piece,
" which my good Mama has just given me, that
" I might buy me a fairing, but I can do with-
" out it better than *you* can." The afflicted mother looked at him with silent admiration. Frederic proceeded to assure her, that as he was conscious of the smallness of the sum, (though it was his all) he would use his interest with his parent for a larger supply, and did not doubt to obtain it. The unfortunate woman now found her tongue, and expressed in the most affecting terms, her astonishment at seeing his earnestness in relieving that worthless lad, by whose mischievous hand his forehead was *still* smarting. " This," said she, " is *truly* to return good for
" evil!" Frederic now returned to his mother, and after giving her the history of the whole occurrence, " How comes it, Mama," said he,
" that although I was truly sorry for poor Ja-
" cob's misfortune, and though I feel both for
" him and his mother, yet, on the whole, I am
" more *pleased* than *grieved?*" Child," said the lady, " you have had an opportunity of doing
" well, and you have made use of it; and, be-
" lieve me, throughout life you will find, that
" the consciousness of having done a benevolent
" action will be the most effectual cordial for
" every painful sensation."

THE

THE NATURAL HISTORY OF THE LION.

THE Lion, though inferior in ſize to ſeveral other animals which inhabit the ſame countries with himſelf, is ſo ſuperior in the united qualities of ſtrength, addreſs, and courage, as to have obtained the higheſt rank amongſt the brute creation. Even the cumbrous Elephant, and the robuſt Buffalo, are conquered by this lordly beaſt, who proudly ſubdues and preys upon all, but is himſelf the prey of none. Nor is his courage leſs remarkable than his ſtrength. The fierce Lion, who has been uſed to conquer, and is ignorant of the ſuperior powers of man, will ſometimes ruſh upon a caravan which is travelling through the deſerts; and ſuch is his contempt of danger, that when he is repulſed, he does not turn his back and endeavour to eſcape, but retreats fighting, and defending himſelf againſt the attacks of his enemies. The largeſt Lions are about eight or nine feet in length, and three or four feet in height: their colour is yellow on the back, and a duſky white on the ſides and belly. The male Lion is adorned with a large flowing mane, which grows larger as he advances in years; but the female is without this ornament, and is about one-fourth leſs in ſize. In general the Lioneſs is

is much more docile and gentle than the Lion; but when ſhe has young, ſhe becomes ſtill fiercer than he, and will attack a number of armed men in defence of her whelps. Her care to ſecure them from diſcovery is ſhewn before their birth; ſhe retires to the leaſt frequented places, and when they are brought forth, ſhe is ſo careful to preſerve them, that when ſhe leaves them to procure food, ſhe carefully bruſhes away the marks of her feet with her tail, that her young may not be diſcovered by the prints of her ſteps. The Lion is an inhabitant of warm climates, and is never found in the frozen regions of the North. Indeed the ſtrength and fierceneſs of this terrible animal appear to be greatly increaſed by the heat of the climate he inhabits; and there is a remarkable difference between the ferocity of thoſe Lions which breathe the temperate air of lofty mountains, and of thoſe which dwell in the ſandy and ſcorching plains. The American Lions, which are natives of a milder climate, have neither the fierceneſs, the ſtrength, nor the courage of thoſe born under the fervid rays of an Indian or African ſun; nor are they adorned with a mane. Indeed, their differing in ſo many reſpects has made ſeveral Naturaliſts very doubtful whether or not they were of the true Lion ſpecies.

Though the Lion is naturally an inhabitant of hot

hot countries, he can ſubſiſt a long time in more temperate climates. Several have lived during many years in Europe, and ſome have brought forth young, and attained to a conſiderable age, in England. The time which has been ſuppoſed the uſual term of their lives is between twenty and twenty-five years. Their numbers have been greatly leſſened by the increaſe of the human ſpecies, and the invention of fire-arms; and though many ſtill inhabit the ſouthern parts of Africa and Aſia, and are very fierce and dreadful, yet they are no longer found in very large numbers. Thoſe Lions which dwell near the villages of India or Barbary, have ſo often proved the ſuperior powers of man, that they have loſt much of their native fierceneſs, and, if forced by hunger, or provoked by the attacks of men, they attempt to aſſault them, they approach with great caution and ſigns of fear. It is however aſſerted, that if this fierce beaſt has conquered, and has once taſted human fleſh, he will never afterwards prey with equal pleaſure upon any other animal.

When the Lion prepares to attack his prey, he generally makes uſe of ſtratagem to enſure his ſucceſs. He lies in wait near the ſprings where the animals go to drink, couched upon his belly, darts upon them as they paſs, and ſeldom miſſes his aim, though he frequently makes

a leap twelve or fifteen feet in length. As he neither hears nor ſees very well, though he has the faculty of ſeeing in the night, he is known to employ great watchfulneſs to procure his prey, and is obliged to keep at a conſiderable diſtance from the animal he means to attack, who would, if he came nearer, ſoon diſcover him by his ſtrong ſcent. Springs and fountains are very agreeable to him, not only on account of their being frequented by other animals, but alſo from the great thirſtineſs of the Lion; for though he is able to ſupport great hunger, he ſuffers much from thirſt. When he attacks the Buffalo, he ruſhes upon him unſeen, faſtens his two fore paws upon his mouth and noſtrils, and does not reſign his hold till the animal is quite ſtrangled; he then ſometimes tears out the entrails that he may remove the body with more eaſe, and drags it to a retreat, where he may enjoy his feaſt in ſecurity.

All animals appear to have a natural dread of the Lion, and travellers have frequently been acquainted with their approach by the uneaſineſs of their cattle. The oxen and horſes ſigh deeply, and ſhew every appearance of terror, and the dogs creep cloſe to the feet of their maſters, and are afraid even to bark. At the ſound of his terrible voice the affrighted animals run wildly about to avoid him; but as he lays his

mouth

mouth to the ground when he utters his deep continued roars, the ſound is ſo diffuſed, that they know not whence it proceeds, and they frequently advance to the very ſpot where he ſtands ready to devour them. But terrible as the Lion is to every other animal, he is ſo inferior to man, that he is not only frequently taken in toils, which are formed to deſtroy him, but is even hunted for amuſement. The inhabitants of the ſouthern parts of Africa, mounted on horſeback, frequently purſue and kill him, and they eſteem his fleſh both pleaſant and nouriſhing. His ſkin, which in ſome countries has been uſed as a royal mantle, is however regarded as very inferior in real uſefulneſs to the hide of an ox.

The inhabitants of the Cape of Good Hope, who are much infeſted by Lions, which devour their flocks, make uſe of many artifices to deſtroy them. In travelling in the night, they are obliged to be pretty conſtantly upon their guard againſt this fierce animal, though he ſeldom attacks them in the day, except he is very hungry, or greatly provoked. A Hottentot, who was travelling to a conſiderable diſtance, obſerved that he was followed by one of theſe formidable animals, which kept ſeveral yards behind him, but advanced with exactly the ſame ſpeed. Senſible of the cunning of the Lion, who ſeldom attacks his prey openly, the traveller con-

cluded that he only waited for the approach of darkneſs to ruſh upon him; and as he was without weapons, and at a great diſtance from any habitation, he was in the utmoſt danger of being torn in pieces by his purſuer. His knowledge of the manners of the animal, and his own ingenuity, furniſhed him, however, with the means to eſcape. He carefully ſought for ſome rocky place, which was level at the top, and had a deep precipice on one ſide; and ſeating himſelf on the brink, he prepared for the part he was to act to ſave himſelf from deſtruction, while his enemy lay couched upon the ground, and ſteadily obſerving him. As ſoon as it became duſk, the Hottentot, gently ſliding forwards, let himſelf down upon a ſmall part of the rock which projected juſt below him; and which was juſt large enough to ſupport him; but in order to deceive the Lion, he raiſed his ſtick, upon which he had placed his hat and cloak, and made a gentle motion with it juſt above his head, at a ſmall diſtance from the edge of the mountain. This ſtratagem had the deſired ſucceſs. The Lion crept gently towards the ſtick, which he miſtook for the man, and then bounded upon it, with ſo exact an aim, as to fall down the precipice cloſe to the ſpot where the Hottentot had placed the ſnare.

There are few diſpoſitions ſo ſavage, that they may

may not be tamed by kindneſs, and even the ferocious Lion has afforded the ſtrongeſt proofs of attachment and gratitude for the benefits he has received. The celebrated Earl of Peterborough, when a boy, was preſented with a young Lion, which he greatly delighted to careſs and to feed; and the animal became ſo tame, as to ſuffer his Lordſhip to play with him with the familiarity of a brother. They grew up together, and their intimacy had continued ſeveral years, when the Earl was appointed by Queen Ann to the command of her army in Spain. His promotion did not, however, make him forgetful of his old friend the Lion; he gave ſtrict orders to his houſekeeper to take care of his playfellow. The animal ſhewed great concern at the abſence of his Lordſhip, ſenſibly pined for his loſs, and refuſed his food; and the Earl, in order to preſerve his life, ordered him to be preſented to her Majeſty, in hopes that the ſociety of the other animals in the Tower would make him forget his old friend. A long time paſſed before the return of the Earl from Spain, who brought over with him a Spaniſh officer whom he had taken priſoner. His humanity made him deſirous of making the captivity of the Spaniard as eaſy as poſſible; and in hopes of amuſing him, he took him to view whatever was curious, in or near London, and amongſt other places they viſited

the Tower. Here the Earl was received by a roar of joy from his old companion, who immediately knew him, and ſhewed the greateſt tranſports at the return of his benefactor; nor did he ſuffer him to depart, till, in the exceſs of his rapture, he had deprived his Lordſhip of nearly the whole of his coat, though he very carefully avoided injuring his perſon.

FATAL EFFECTS OF DELAY.

CHARLES STANLEY was the ſecond ſon of a gentleman, who poſſeſſed a ſmall eſtate in Yorkſhire, which at his death was deſigned for his eldeſt ſon, and the youngeſt was to be brought up to ſome genteel buſineſs, by which he might improve the little fortune which his father intended for him. Charles gave early marks of a ſweet and engaging temper; he was dutiful to his parents, he tenderly loved his brother, and was ſo obliging to the ſervants, that he became the favourite with them all. Every little boy in the village talked of the good nature of little Charles, and of his willingneſs to part with his ſweetmeats and playthings.

When Charles was about four years old, his father ſent him to a neighbouring ſchool, where he was very ſoon as much remarked for the progreſs

greſs he made in learning as he had been for his ſweet temper. He read better than any boy in the ſchool, and whenever he went before his maſter to ſpell, he was certain to get the firſt place. This great quickneſs gave much delight to his fond parents and his tutor, though they obſerved that, with all his good qualities, Charles had one capital fault; inſtead of going directly to ſchool, he would often loiter in the fields till long after the other boys had gone in, and his books were always to be ſought for at the very time when he ſhould have taken them to his maſter.

At a proper age, Charles was placed by his father at a great ſchool, where he no longer found the indulgence to his faults, which he had met with from the village tutor. He was not allowed to defer the morning's taſk till the afternoon, and it was remarked to him that he was inferior in learning to many who were his juniors in age. Charles was ſtung with the remark; he knew that he was able to excel, and he reſolved that he would at ſome time take great pains, and obtain the ſame rank he had held in the village ſchool; but he thought he might defer this till ſome future time. His work, while he was under the eye of his maſter, was performed as well, and in leſs time than that of moſt of his ſchool-fellows; but the taſks

which he had to perform out of ſchool hours were always deferred, and every thing furniſhed Charles with an excuſe for delay, not that he paſſed his vacant time in play; inſtead of that, he was often employed in writing exerciſes for his ſchool-fellows while they were amuſing themſelves, and his own taſk was deferred till the morning, when there was little time to perform it well, and he was puniſhed for the faults. Thus poor Charles ſeldom enjoyed the proper ſeaſon for play. He was compelled to complete his taſk when his companions were enjoying themſelves in innocent ſports, and he was ſeldom ſet free from work till they were retiring to reſt.

Charles continued in this ſituation till the age of fourteen, and was every day remarked for his abilities to excel, and for thoſe habits of delay which often deſtroyed all the advantages he naturally poſſeſſed. Mr. Stanley then took him to London, and placed him with a merchant, a friend of his, in the city, to whom he hoped Charles would become ſo agreeable, as in time to be admitted into partnerſhip with him. In this ſituation Charles gave the ſtrongeſt proofs of integrity, ſweet temper, and great abilities, but delay attended whatever he undertook; he was not dreſſed till ſome hours after he ſhould be at the deſk; he did not get to the Cuſtom-houſe

till

till the books were ſhut, nor appear upon Change till every man of buſineſs had deſerted it. With more virtues, and greater ability, than almoſt any man of his acquaintance, he became a general object of ridicule and deriſion, and when the term of his apprenticeſhip expired, he found that, with a character which was ſhaded with only one foible, all intimate connections with him were ſhunned by the ſober part of the trading world.

About this time Charles had the misfortune to loſe his father, who bequeathed him ſuch a fortune as entitled him to expect a partnerſhip in ſome reſpectable houſe. But his known habit of delay prevented his friends from making the offer; and though he fully intended to ſeek ſuch a connection, yet he continued to defer it till he had greatly leſſened his little patrimony. His father had introduced him to ſeveral friends who might have aſſiſted him greatly, but he had diſguſted them by his conduct, by deferring his viſits to unſeaſonable hours, and by protracting them till the repeated yawns of the family informed him that it was time to depart. Charles, who ſaw himſelf in a ſituation where he was very likely to be without either friends or fortune, now reſolved to exert himſelf, and to follow the plan which his father had traced out for his conduct in life. He could not, indeed, meet

with an agreeable partnership, but he determined to enter into a mercantile line by himself; and his friends, who were delighted with his exertions, formed such extensive connections for him, that he had the greatest chance of being in a few years one of the richest men in the city. But, alas! his habit of delay had acquired more strength than he was aware of, and his efforts to conquer it were but transient. Charles soon relapsed into his former indolence. He deferred business till he had not time to transact it. He neglected to comply with the orders of his correspondents till the goods they sent for were no longer wanted; and he omitted insuring his vessels, not because he intended to risk the loss, but because, as he did not see them sinking, he thought he might defer the business to some future time. In a short time his business declined, several of his vessels had either been taken or lost, his creditors poured in from every quarter, his property could not answer their demands; and Charles Stanley, whose integrity was respected by all, was hurried to prison, with the conviction that his misfortunes were the consequence of his folly.

In this wretched situation Charles was a prey to sorrow. His heart was melted at the misery which many poor and innocent families must have suffered from his failure; and he thought

of

of the uneaſineſs he muſt have given to his mother with agony. Firmly did he reſolve, that if he could ever again be eſtabliſhed, he would atone by his future diligence for his paſt miſconduct; but where could he look for aſſiſtance? His mother had no more than was ſufficient for her ſupport; and his brother had already given him whatever he could afford. Charles was ſitting alone, reflecting upon the ſad ſituation of his affairs, when he was informed that a gentleman enquired for him below, and in a few moments he beheld a brother of his mother's, whom the family had believed to be dead, but who was juſt returned from India with a large fortune. Mr. Hilton was much grieved at the miſconduct and misfortunes of his nephew; but was ſo much affected by his ingenuous account of his paſt faults, and his reſolutions of amendment, that he generouſly diſcharged all his debts, and enabled him to appear again amongſt his old acquaintance with credit.

Charles, fully ſenſible of the miſeries from which he had been delivered, was very earneſt to ſettle himſelf in ſome buſineſs which would afford him ſupport; and his kind uncle, who hoped that a new ſcene would be favourable to his new-formed plans, earneſtly adviſed him to embark for India, promiſing to return with him, that he might ſee him well ſettled. This good-

neſs filled the heart of Charles with the warmeſt gratitude: he fell at his feet, and declared with tears, that he would exert himſelf to the utmoſt to fulfil the commands of his generous benefactor. Every thing was ordered for their departure, and when the time arrived for the ſailing of the ſhip, Mr. Hilton went on board with ſome goods which were in readineſs, leaving his nephew to follow him to the Downs with thoſe which were not quite finiſhed. But delay again appeared in the conduct of Charles; he omitted enquiring after them till an expreſs arrived from Mr. Hilton, with the account that the veſſel was to ſail the next day, and that he muſt haſten down immediately. Charles then began to execute the orders which his uncle had left, but was detained ſo long before he could get the goods, that when he reached the Downs he found the ſhip had ſailed ſome hours. Almoſt diſtracted with this account, and with the thoughts of what his kind uncle muſt think of his miſconduct, he wandered about for ſome time in the greateſt diſtreſs, and at length having become almoſt deſperate, he hired a quick-ſailing boat, in hopes of being able to overtake the ſhip. For ſome time they advanced rapidly, and gained ſight of the India ſhip, and the heart of Charles was alternately agitated by hope and fear. But ſuddenly the ſky was overcaſt, the ſea ſwelled, the wind roared, and the boat-

men

men declared that there was every appearance of an approaching ſtorm, which ſoon raged around them with the utmoſt fury. The veſſel, which was too light to reſiſt its force, was toſſed about at the mercy of the wind and waves, and the only hope the unhappy Charles had of ſaving his own life, and thoſe of his companions, was by reaching the ſhip, which they ſaw at a ſmall diſtance before them. But they exerted every effort in vain; a great ſea broke over the bark, and Mr. Hilton had the miſery of ſeeing it ſink for ever into the boſom of the ocean, and to lament the loſs of the unfortunate Charles, who, though poſſeſſed of ſuch talents as made him loved and admired by all, yet by one unhappy foible was rendered miſerable and ridiculous through life, and ſubjected to a dreadful and premature death.

THE NOSEGAY.

CAPTAIN DORMER, and his amiable Lady, had lived during ſeveral years at their ſeat in Dorſetſhire, happy in themſelves, and beloved by all around them, when they received the unwelcome account that the Captain was commanded to join his regiment, which was ordered to embark for America. The news of this

this event filled all the country with sorrow. The rich grieved for the loss of so excellent a neighbour; the poor mourned for the departure of their kind and constant benefactor; and the tenants and servants wept aloud at the thoughts of being separated from a master who had always treated them more like children than dependants. But in vain were their entreaties that he would remain; honour called upon him to depart, and Mrs. Dormer saw, with the utmost sorrow, that to honour he would sacrifice the strongest feelings of his breast. She resolved, however, not to be left behind, and in a short time, they exchanged the tranquil pleasures of Belmount for the horrors of carnage and war.

Mrs. Dormer had not been long in America before she lay-in of twins, both daughters, and very beautiful. In the care of these sweet children she found some relief during the frequent absences of her husband, and would often indulge the hope of returning peace, when the Captain, instead of engaging in the slaughter of his fellow-creatures, might enjoy the delight of improving his little Fanny and Sophia. The children daily became more fond of their parents, often clinging to their father when they saw him preparing to go out, and always clapping their little hands with joy when they saw him return. As soon as they were able to speak,

Mrs.

Mrs. Dormer taught them to ſay Papa, and in a ſhort time, when they ſaw him at a diſtance, they would directly leave their play, and running up to their Mama, would cry out, "Papa "is come, dear Papa is come to ſee his little "girls."

The improvement of the children became more viſible every day, and they were daily more dear to their parents, when Captain Dormer, returning from a foraging party, was fiercely and ſuddenly attacked by the Indians, and a deſperate engagement enſued. The time when Mrs. Dormer had expected his return had long paſſed, and ſhe ſat in ſilent agony looking at her dear children, whom at one moment ſhe feared were deprived of their parent, and the next, ſtepping to the room door, ſhe anxiouſly liſtened to every noiſe, and was fearful, leſt even the ſound of her own breath ſhould prevent her from hearing the well-known ſtep of her beloved huſband. At length a ſound reached her ears—it came nearer; it increaſed, and ſhe flew down ſtairs in the fond hope of welcoming the return of what was moſt dear to her. The door was opened, but it no longer opened to admit the tender huſband, and fond father, joyfully returning from the labours of the day;—Captain Dormer was brought in a mangled, lifeleſs corpſe.

Thus

Thus cruelly deprived of her husband, Mrs. Dormer resolved to return to England, and to employ her time in the education of her little girls. She took them down into Dorsetshire, and instructed them herself; and little Fanny and Sophia Dormer were soon remarked as the neatest work-women in the country. But their good Mama did not direct their attention merely to the little arts of making trifling ornaments: she taught them that virtue was superior to accomplishments, and that what was useful was more excellent than what was merely elegant. Little Fanny soon understood, that though music gave her great delight, it was still more delightful by her own sweetness to charm all around her: and Sophia learned that no pleasure was equal to the pleasure of doing good to her fellow-creatures.

In this happy retirement Mrs. Dormer continued for some years improving her sweet girls in real virtue and useful knowledge. At this time Lady Aubrey, a relation of Mrs. Dormer's, paid her a visit, and upon her return would gladly have prevailed with the good mother to suffer both her daughters to spend some time with her in London. This, however, Mrs. Dormer could not agree to; but as Fanny had shewn a strong affection for her ladyship, and earnestly wished to see London, she consented to her going;

ing; and Sophia, who preferred the company of her Mama to any other enjoyment, was left at home. At firſt indeed, ſhe felt uneaſy without her ſiſter; ſhe found a ſolo on the harpſichord was not half ſo agreeable as a duet, and the beautiful alcove in the garden was not near ſo pleaſant, as when Fanny ſat with her there, at her drawing or needle-work. By degrees, however, ſhe became reconciled to her loſs, but frequently thought that Fanny could not enjoy half the pleaſure in London that ſhe did at Belmount, in aſſiſting her Mama to work for the poor people of the village, or in going with her to viſit thoſe who were ſick. But her greateſt delight was in the office which Mrs. Dormer had given her of diſtributing the broken victuals, which were given away to the poor every day at her gate. This was the higheſt pleaſure Sophia could receive. She flew with rapture to the houſe-keeper to obtain her welcome burden, under which ſhe tottered to the door. She exulted in ſeeing ſo many poor creatures made happy by her bounty, and delighted to hear them ſay, "Here comes the good little girl; "ſhe will, one day, be as good a lady as her "Mama;" and ſhe often thought with great pleaſure of the joy which her ſiſter Fanny would have, when ſhe returned, in this new employment.

But

But Fanny's visit to Lady Aubrey unfitted her for the innocent pleasures of Belmount. She never heard of such a thing as working for the poor from her Ladyship; and cards, dress, and elegant equipages, engaged the attention of all the circles to which Fanny was admitted. She almost learned to forget the poor; and when she returned to Belmount, she spoke haughtily to the servants, and scarcely noticed her inferiors; and when the poor came to receive their daily allowance, instead of serving them, she either turned away, or suffered her little favourite dog, Surly, to bark at them, and shake their tattered cloaths. All the village talked of her pride, and lamented that the good Mrs. Dormer should have such a naughty little girl; but the good and gentle Sophia was loved by them all. They presented her with the choicest flowers in their gardens, and the most beautiful bantams and pea-fowls were sent to the poultry yard of the good little girl that behaved so well to every one. When Mrs. Dormer came from church, all the farmers and their wives made their best bows and curtsies to the good lady, who spoke kindly to them all. She was followed by Fanny, who never turned her head aside; but when Sophia came near, the children plucked one another, and said, "Here comes the young lady,

"see

"see how good humoured she looks: she will "ask us all how we do."

Fanny could not avoid seeing how disagreeable her pride made her to every body, and she found herself much less happy than she was before she went to London; but she had learned there to think that such behaviour was right, and, if it was an error, she foolishly resolved rather to adhere to it than to own she had been wrong. She was one day invited with her sister to a ball at the house of a lady in the neighbourhood, where she was to meet all the young people in that country. Her heart exulted in the thoughts of this gay party, and she resolved to behave in the same manner she had seen some fashionable ladies do in London. Upon entering the room she advanced to a small knot of young ladies of her acquaintance; and, without speaking to the rest of the company, began to make remarks upon their dress and manners in a whispering voice, but in a tone loud enough to be heard. After some time a young lady, whom she had never seen before, entered the room, in a dress made up in a manner very different from any that Fanny had ever observed; she directly began to sneer at her, and declared, that for her part she was surprized such strange figures should think of mixing with people of fashion,

fashion, and wondered where they came from. The young lady confounded at so rude a reception, retired to a corner, where she was joined by the good humoured Sophia, who chatted with her till the lady of the house returned into the room, and introduced her into the company as the eldest daughter of the Duke of Dorset, who was just returned from a tour to France. Nothing could exceed the chagrin of Fanny, when she found that the young lady whom she had been ridiculing was the principal person in the company, and that the dress she had despised, was the admiration of all who saw it. She had not the assurance to endeavour to repair her fault by apologies, or to press her acquaintance upon the lady whom she had so grossly affronted. Indeed she saw that neither her excuses nor intimacy would be accepted, and she had the mortification of hearing her sister Sophia receive a very pressing invitation to Dorset House, in which she was not included.

Fanny was greatly mortified at this incident, and she resolved never to behave in such a manner again. She ought, indeed, directly to have endeavoured to conquer every feeling of pride, and to return to that behaviour which made her beloved by every body; but she only resolved that she would not again laugh aloud at a stranger in a genteel company, and run the risk

riſk of offending her ſuperiors. As to the poor and miſerable, ſhe thought them beneath her regard.

Some time after this, Fanny and Sophia were again invited to the houſe of a lady, whom, as Fanny regarded her as a perſon of great taſte, ſhe was deſirous to pleaſe her by appearance. She put on all her little finery, but found that one thing was neceſſary to complete her dreſs, which was a Noſegay, and this ſhe was determined to buy when they reached the town. They ſet off in the carriage, attended only by ſervants, and by Fanny's little dog, which ran at the ſide of the chariot. Fanny could talk of nothing but of calling at the floriſt's, and of the elegant Noſegay with which ſhe ſhould be adorned. At length they ſaw a little tattered girl lying aſleep upon the ſide of the road, whom Surly directly attacked, and began to ſhake her ragged cloaths. Sophia called him haſtily away, and would have ſucceeded before he had awakened the poor little girl, but Fanny encouraged him to proceed; upon this the child ſtarting up, aimed a blow at the dog, which he avoided, and made a ſnap at her leg. The poor terrified girl then endeavoured to run away, but in running miſſed her ſtep, and fell down the bank into the ditch. She had hurt her foot, and lay crying in the ditch till Sophia ordered the

ſervant

ſervant to take her up, and, contrary to the advice of Fanny, deſired him to place her in the chariot that they might convey her home. She then began to comfort the poor child, and inquired about her hurt; but ſhe continued to cry out, "O my poor mammy, my poor mammy, "what will ſhe do, now I cannot run about and "beg for her and my daddy!" "Who is your "mammy," ſaid Sophia, "and what ſhall we "do for your foot?" "Oh! don't mind my "foot," ſaid the child, "give me only ſome "bread for my poor mammy and daddy, and "my little brother, and I don't care what be-"comes of my foot."

The child had ſcarcely finiſhed her ſpeech when the carriage ſtopped at the door of a cottage, which the little girl ſaid was her home. When ſhe attempted to get out, ſhe found herſelf unable to walk, and was obliged to be carried by the footman, who, accompanied by Sophia, entered the houſe, while Fanny remained in the carriage ſullenly pouting at her ſiſter's condeſcenſion, and very angry to be ſo delayed. She was indeed ſorry to ſee the poor child ſo hurt, and when ſhe was taken out of the carriage gave her what money ſhe could ſpare; but ſhe took care to keep enough to buy her elegant Noſegay. When Sophia entered the houſe, ſhe found a ſcene of miſery which ſhe could not have

have conceived. The father of the little girl had long laboured under an ague and fever, her mother was worn down with poverty and fatigue, and her little brother crying for hunger in a corner of a poor cottage, ſtripped of almoſt all its furniture, which had been ſold to buy neceſſaries. Sophia found that little Sally had gone out in the morning to beg ſomething for this afflicted family, and that, quite exhauſted with hunger and fatigue, ſhe ſat down upon the bank and cried herſelf to ſleep. The tender heart of Sophia was greatly affected by this diſtreſs; ſhe emptied her pocket of every farthing which it contained, and gave it to the good woman of the houſe, and would not keep enough to buy the collar which ſhe had once intended for her little favourite ſquirrel. She then prepared to leave the cottage, but before ſhe went deſired the poor people to get what was neceſſary, and told them ſhe would ſoon return with her good Mama, who would give them cloaths and victuals enough.

The ſiſters then proceeded to their viſit. Fanny bought her Noſegay, which was very beautiful: but the ſweetneſs of Sophia, and the cheerfulneſs which the thoughts of the good action ſhe had been performing inſpired her with, made her ſo agreeable, that all the company were charmed with her, but paid little attention to

Fanny.

Fanny. At night, when they returned, Mrs. Dormer noticed Fanny's Noſegay, which, though it had begun to fade, was ſtill very beautiful. This pleaſed Fanny, and ſhe cried out, "Ah! "Mama, I was ſure you would like it, it is ſo "very pretty, and my ſiſter liked it very much "indeed." "Then why did ſhe not buy one?" ſaid Mrs. Dormer; Fanny hung down her head, and in a faultering tone anſwered, "Becauſe ſhe "had no money." Mrs. Dormer, ſurprized at this, for ſhe had given ſome to each of them that very morning, inquired from Sophia what was become of it; Sophia then recounted to her mother the condition in which ſhe had ſeen the poor people at the cottage, but took care not to mention a word of Fanny's ill behaviour: ſhe then told her the way in which ſhe had diſpoſed of her money, and the promiſe ſhe had made of taking her Mama to the cottage; and ended by begging that ſhe would go with her in the morning. Tranſported with her conduct, Mrs. Dormer preſſed her virtuous child to her boſom, and promiſed to take care of the wretched family, for whom Sophia was ſo much intereſted. Then looking with anger at Fanny, ſhe ſaid, "Did you then give nothing to theſe poor "unhappy creatures?" Fanny hung down her head in ſilence, for ſhe was aſhamed to ſpeak; but Sophia ſaid, "O yes, Mama, indeed ſhe

"gave

" gave them all the money ſhe had; except " juſt enough to buy her Noſegay and a trinket " for her little watch; and I am ſure if ſhe had " gone into the cottage and ſeen their miſery, " ſhe would have given them that too." " She " ſat at the door then," ſaid Mrs. Dormer, " while you went in." Then turning to Fanny, " Proud and unfeeling girl," ſaid ſhe, " who " could prefer vain and trifling ornaments to " the delight of relieving the ſick and miſer- " able! Retire from my preſence; take with you " your trinket and Noſegay, and receive from " them all the comforts which they are able to " beſtow."

Sophia would gladly have retired with her ſiſter; ſhe was grieved at the diſpleaſure ſhe had incurred from her Mama, and ſhe wiſhed earneſtly to ſooth and comfort the dejected Fanny. Mrs. Dormer, however, choſe that ſhe ſhould be left alone, and Fanny was obliged to paſs the night by herſelf. She then began to reflect upon the happineſs which ſhe had known before ſhe went to viſit Lady Aubrey: ſhe was then beloved by every one, every body met her with a ſmile; all the ſervants were ready to oblige her, and all the neighbours loved her; now all was changed, and no one, except Sophia, no, not even her Mama, ſeemed to love her. At this thought ſhe wept bitterly. " And why am I not

beloved?" ſaid ſhe, "And why does every one "ſhun me, at the very time that they are ſo "fond of my ſiſter? Alas! it is becauſe I am "not ſo good as ſhe." Fanny then thought of the vexatious ſituations into which ſhe had been brought by her vanity and pride. They had cauſed her to be ſhunned not only by her inferiors, but by thoſe above her, and had made her generally hated or deſpiſed. Heartily aſhamed of her conduct, and grieved at its conſequences, ſhe paſſed the greateſt part of the night in weeping, and reſolving that ſhe would again be good, and again behave in ſuch a manner as ſhould make her beloved by all, and happy in herſelf.

Towards morning Fanny fell aſleep, and, as ſhe was much tired with lying awake ſo long, ſhe ſlept till it was pretty late; the next day when ſhe awoke, ſhe inquired for her Mama, and was reſolved to aſk her forgiveneſs, and to inform her of her ſorrow for her paſt faults, and her reſolution to amend. She was informed that Mrs. Dormer and Sophia were gone to the cottage, and had taken cloaths, and other neceſſaries for the family, and had ſent for a phyſician to attend the ſick man. "Ah!" ſaid ſhe, "Sophia is happy, and ſhe deſerves to be "ſo, for ſhe is good; I was not worthy to "have the pleaſure of going to the cottage, "but I will be good and happy too." She

then

then roſe, and the firſt thing ſhe ſaw was her Noſegay, which the maid had carefully put into a pot of water the night before. "This Noſe-"gay," ſaid Fanny, "ſhall be the conſtant me-"morial of my faults, and of my repentance." She then reached her pallet, and making a beautiful ſketch of the almoſt dying flowers, ſhe wrote under them in a large hand, *Virtue never fades*, and placed the drawing in the moſt conſpicuous part of the room. When Mrs. Dormer returned, ſhe was ſtruck with this elegant performance, and calling for Fanny, had the delight of hearing from herſelf what had paſſed in her mind during the paſt night, and her reſolutions of amendment. After ſome time, during which Fanny had entirely laid aſide her haughty behaviour, the indulgent Mrs. Dormer would have removed the drawing that it might no longer mortify her child; but Fanny begged it might remain, and whenever ſhe found herſelf inclined to return to her former folly, ſhe placed herſelf before the picture, which ſoon became, not merely the ſhameful memorial of paſt faults, but the elegant monument of her return to virtue.

DESCRIPTION OF THE TWO-HORNED RHINOCEROS.

THIS animal is found in Africa, chiefly about the Cape of Good Hope, and is diſtinguiſhed from the common or one-horned Rhinoceros, as well as from all other beaſts, by having two horns upon its noſe, the larger of which ſtands foremoſt towards the muzzle or ſnout of the animal, the ſhorter behind it, and higher up towards the forehead. The foremoſt horn grows almoſt to the length of two feet, and ſeven or eight inches thick at the bottom; the hindmoſt ſometimes meaſures ſo long as ſixteen inches, and proportionably thick. They are of a conical ſhape, with the tips inclined ſomewhat backwards, but their ſize does not always appear to be in proportion to the body. This ſpecies of Rhinoceros is endued with prodigious ſtrength, and, though little inferior in ſize to the Elephant, and ſomewhat reſembling it in its enormous unwieldy make, runs with aſtoniſhing ſwiftneſs. It harbours amongſt cloſe thickets and buſhy copſes, from whence it comes forth in the cool of the evening, to graze for the night. Its food conſiſts of plants and roots, with the tops of ſhrubs, and ſmall branches of trees. The roots it is ſuppoſed to dig up with the ſmaller of its horns, as this, eſpecially in the older animals, is

moſt

moſt commonly obſerved to be worn away in different parts, which is never the caſe in the foremoſt and larger one. It is natural to ſuppoſe that this latter is the offenſive weapon of the animal, and is therefore never uſed in the ſervile employment of digging for its food, at which time it is turned on one ſide, out of the way; for theſe horns are ſaid to be ſo looſe and moveable, that when the Rhinoceros walks careleſsly along, one may ſee its horns dangle about, and hear them claſh and clatter againſt each other. The ſhrubs and plants, which alſo compoſe part of its food, it clips off with its lips, not having any fore teeth for that purpoſe. Indeed it has little room for them, as the mouth goes off ſo ſharp at the fore part (ſomething like that of Tortoiſe) that it is only an inch and a half broad. Beſides, it has no occaſion for any teeth there, the ſkin which forms the lips being of that extreme hardneſs, that it can perform the office of teeth very well, and that with ſo much the greater eaſe, as the under jaw goes within the upper.

The tongue is perfectly ſoft, which directly contradicts the common notion that the Rhinoceros kills by licking with his tongue.

Notwithſtanding the formidable bulk and amazing ſtrength of this animal, which has been known to run up to a waggon and carry it to a

conſiderable diſtance upon its ſnout and horns, the Hottentots and the Dutch farmers who live in the inland parts round the Cape of Good Hope, frequently attack and overpower it. For the purpoſe of ſhooting it they uſe balls made of lead and tin mixt, and having found out its retirement, they approach it on the ſide oppoſite to that from which the wind blows. This precaution is abſolutely neceſſary on account of the very acute ſmell and hearing with which the animal is endued. At the leaſt noiſe more than uſual, it takes the alarm, and erecting its ears, ſtands clapping with them and liſtening; and if the hunter be ſo imprudent as to get to the windward of it, even at a great diſtance, it ſeldom fails directly to follow him by the ſcent, and attack him with the greateſt fury. Being therefore pretty ſecure on the ſide of the wind, the Rhinoceros has the ſagacity in general to chuſe, by way of entrenchment, a buſh very thick, and high on that ſide from whence it has no ſcent. If wounded it ruſhes out from the thickets into the plain, when the boldeſt ſportſmen prudently conſult their ſafety by flight. It ſoon, however, turns aſide, and if there be no copſe convenient for its eſcape, makes off ſtraight forward over the plain: if they happen to have hounds out with them, theſe purſue it, and form a ſtrong contraſt to the coloſſal ſize of

the

the animal, which, however, ſeems not to take the leaſt notice of them. With a gentle riſe and fall of the neck it keeps on an even ſteady courſe, a kind of pacing, which nevertheleſs gets over a great deal of ground: but this pace, on hearing a few ſhots fired after it, it alters to a faſt gallop, ſo as in an inſtant to leave the hounds at a great diſtance behind; and, in all probability, any ſportſman would inevitably be loſt, who ſhould happen to become the object of its purſuit, if he had not art enough to get out of the ſight and ſcent of it by ſhifting and dodging occaſionally. In this particular the Rhinoceros is ſaid to reſemble the Elephant, that without delaying or ſtopping in the leaſt, it will run to the diſtance of many leagues from the place where it has been cloſely hunted, or in any other way moleſted.

The two-horned Rhinoceros ſleeps in a different poſture from the Elephant: it lies down on the ground on one ſide, and withal is ſaid to ſleep ſo ſound, that the Hottentots and Dutch coloniſts frequently ſteal upon it while in that ſituation, and ſhoot it; it differs very much in this reſpect from the common or one-horned Rhinoceros, which is deſcribed as by no means a ſleepy animal. If it happens not to die immediately of its wounds, the Hottentot hunters will nevertheleſs follow the traces of it for one

or more days, till it drops down with weakneſs and fatigue. In general, however, they poiſon one or two of their darts before they attack it, in which caſe they have no occaſion to wait ſo many days as they otherwiſe would before their prey falls into their hands.

Fortunately for thoſe who attack the Rhinoceros, with all its keenneſs of ſmell and hearing, it labours under the diſadvantage of being extremely near-ſighted. In effect, its eyes are very ſmall and ſunk into its head, which is perhaps the reaſon why it ſees but indiſtinctly, and that only ſtraight forward, ſo as not even to perceive a horſeman at the diſtance of fifty or ſixty yards upon the open plain, unleſs directed by its ſcent or hearing to fix upon the object. Whenever, therefore, it happens to receive a wound without being able to diſcover from what hand it proceeds, this circumſtance ſeems to provoke it to a greater degree of fury. Not knowing where to wreak its vengeance, it ſwings the fore part of its body violently from one ſide to the other, and ſnuffs up with its noſtrils, as if endeavouring to diſcover the enemy by its ſmell. The noiſe which it makes with its noſe upon ſuch occaſions is particularly terrible to the horſes of thoſe who are in chace of it; for when wounded, it will ſnuff and blow ſo hard and ſo loud as to ſtartle them, and make them uneaſy, at the diſtance

tance of ſome hundreds of yards. Indeed, inſtinct ſufficiently informs the horſe of its danger, when the Rhinoceros is nigh, not only by the hearing but by the ſmell alſo; for whenever the ſportſmen approach its retreat, which is always done againſt the wind, the horſes having the advantage of the breeze, are enabled to diſcover their tremendous enemy ſo far off as forty or fifty yards by the ſmell: upon this they immediately ſtop, and give evident proofs of terror by their unwillingneſs to proceed any farther.

This animal is of a greyiſh or aſh colour, but, which is very remarkable, ſeems to change its hue, and become almoſt black upon being hard hunted. This is owing probably to the duſt and dried mud that ſticks to its ſkin (as it is very fond of rolling and wallowing in the mire) and when moiſtened by ſweat, becomes much darker in colour. About the groin, however, where the ſkin is not ſo thick as on the reſt of the body, and almoſt quite ſmooth, it is nearly the colour of a man's fleſh. On all other parts the ſurface of the ſkin is rough and knotty, and not much differing from that of an Elephant, but of a cloſer texture, and when it is dry extremely hard. It has not, however, any of thoſe plaits and folds which are to be obſerved in the common deſcriptions and figures publiſhed of it, and which give it the appearance of being covered

with a harneſs. The hide is an inch and a half thick on the back, and ſomewhat thicker on the ſides, though leſs compact there. It is, however, by no means impenetrable, as has been commonly ſuppoſed. Leaden balls, indeed, will ſooner be flattened againſt the ſkin than pierce it; but when they are hardened by a proper mixture of tin, the Rhinoceros may be killed by a ſingle ſhot. Nay, its hide, as well as that of the Elephant, is capable of being penetrated by javelins and darts. A Hottentot, at the diſtance of five or ſix paces, has been known to pierce through the hide of a Rhinoceros half a foot deep into its body. Some have alſo imagined it to poſſeſs no feeling in its ſkin; but, beſides what is mentioned of the common Rhinoceros, that it is capable of being tickled under the belly with a whiſp of ſtraw, the Two-horned Rhinoceros is fond (as was mentioned before) of wallowing in the mire like a hog, which would hardly be the caſe were its hide abſolutely inſenſible; and indeed, when the thick hide of an Elephant is affected by the ſtinging of flies, we cannot ſuppoſe that of the Rhinoceros to be totally deſtitute of feeling. Its ſkin, though tough and cloſe in its texture, has, particularly about the groin, veſſels, blood, and juices, adapted for the nouriſhment of inſects; and, in effect, this animal is found to be infeſted in that part with a particular

a particular ſpecies of inſect; neither does the thickneſs of its hide hinder it from perſpiring. Laſtly, the Rhinoceros here deſcribed may be ſaid to be totally deſtitute of hair, though there are a few ſcattered dark briſtly hairs, about an inch long, on the edges of the ears, with a very few between and round about the horns, and at the tip of the tail. This part of the animal is about an inch thick, diminiſhing by degrees from the root to the tip, where it is flattened at the ſides; and on the edges, produced by this flatneſs, are to be ſeen ſome ſtrong ſtiff hairs, an inch or an inch and a half in length. Such of them as ſtand towards the creature's hard and rough body are viſibly worn down and ſtunted.

Of the inward parts of this animal, it is ſufficient to obſerve, that its fleſh, when dreſſed, taſtes a good deal like pork, but much coarſer. Its brains are leſs than thoſe of a middle-ſized man; like the horſe, it has no gall; its entrails alſo moſt reſemble thoſe of a horſe: ſo that this beaſt, notwithſtanding its being furniſhed with horns, does by no means belong to the claſs of thoſe which chew the cud, but rather of thoſe whoſe fat is of a ſoft nature like lard, and not hard like tallow. The ſtomach, however, does not bear the leaſt reſemblance to that of a horſe, but rather to that of a man or hog; and the contents of it, when opened, after the animal has

been lately killed, are usually without smell, and perfectly fresh and sweet, consisting of roots and small branches of trees chewed, some of them as big as the end of a man's finger; and of succulent plants, the whole diffusing around a very strong and not disagreeable aromatic odour.

THE THREE BROTHERS.

EUGENE, Richard, and Cassander, were the sons of Mr. Smithson, a reputable merchant in the north of England, who having no other children besides them, and being in pretty affluent circumstances, resolved to have them educated immediately under his own eye. For this purpose he invited into his house a Mr. Markham, a gentleman of learning and approved morals, to be their tutor, whose care and attention to their improvement afterwards fully answered all his expectations.

These Three Brothers, from their earliest infancy, were playmates and companions. They had never been sent out of their father's house, either to nurse or even to a school; as Mrs. Smithson, their mother, whose education rendered her perfectly equal to the task, undertook to put them through the first rudiments of learning, and to prepare them for whatever studies a tutor

a tutor might afterwards direct them to. Whether it was their constant society from their earliest childhood; in the course of which, notwithstanding the difference of two years, between the age of Cassander and that of Eugene, each shared invariably in the studies as well as the amusements of the other two; or whether it was the natural bent of their dispositions, I know not, but they were remarkable for bearing towards each other a degree of affection that is rarely to be found amongst brothers in general. In their sports they were inseparable; the inequality of their number was never an obstacle to their all partaking of the same pastime, though it might originally have been intended but for two; and notwithstanding there would now and then arise a trifling dispute amongst them concerning their play, all differences were usually settled and reconciled before the conclusion of the game, so that they never parted from each other in a pet; but, on the contrary, after they were tired of play, it was no uncommon thing to see them linked all three arm in arm, sauntering up and down the garden walks, which were commonly the scene of their amusements; and in that friendly attitude communicating to each other their little fancies, discussing the remarkable stories that occurred in the course of their lessons,

leſſons, or elſe laying their heads together to plan and ſtrike out ſome new mode of diverſion.

Thus agreeing, and unanimous in all things, they entered with pleaſure upon the courſe of ſtudy laid down to them by Mr. Markham, their tutor. Mrs. Smithſon had never, while her ſons were under her care, made their leſſons a painful

or

or disagreeable task; the novelty, therefore, of Mr. Markham's first examination, under whom they found that they were to learn both Latin and Greek, so charmed and delighted them, that they all three jumped for joy when their Papa shewed them three Lilly's Grammars, which they were to begin the next day. Besides, their satisfaction at not being obliged to leave their dear parents, nor to be separated from each other, might not a little contribute to the alacrity they shewed on this occasion. In effect, the quickness of their progress surprized and delighted Mr. Markham, their present tutor, as well as their former one, that is their Mama, to whom they would run every day in raptures of joy to communicate the contents of their several lessons.

Hitherto we have seen Eugene, Richard, and Cassander, perfectly alike and equal in all things; it is necessary now to shew in what respects they were unlike, and how the particular character and disposition of each, though leading to actions extremely different from what the others would pursue, yet always uniformly concurred in the exertion of that amiable principle, brotherly love.

Eugene, therefore, with much generosity, and something of fire in his composition, was at the same time a little arch, or what is called waggish. His pranks, in general, were the most innocent

nocent in the world, it is true, and he could ſay at leaſt that he never meant to hurt: if, however, it would ſometimes happen, which after all was ſeldom the caſe, that any of his little jokes coſt either of his brothers a tear, that tear, it was eaſy to be ſeen, gave Eugene infinitely more pain than any he himſelf ſhed: but the open frankneſs and ardent good nature with which he would conſole his weeping brother, ſeldom failed to dry it up in a moment. He would never juſtify his own miſtakes nor his aukwardneſs; and thus he ſeldom felt the reproaches of his companions, becauſe they always found him ready to ſubmit to them candidly, and, whenever it ſo happened, to own himſelf in fault.

Richard, on the other hand, was all ſimplicity: he had not the leaſt ſhadow of deſign in him; and were it not for the extraordinary apprehenſion that he ſhewed in his learning, in which he outſtripped both his brothers, he might be ſaid not to have a thought of his own. Thus Richard, though as cheerful as the day, ſeldom laughed unleſs Eugene or Caſſander led the joke. He never propoſed a new ſort of play, or invented a freſh plaything, but always was ready, with the greateſt good humour, to join in the one or admire the other, if offered to his attention by either of his brothers. He might even be ſaid to have no wants or likings of his own,

own, but as they put him in mind of them. If Eugene ſaid to the maid, "Molly, I want to go to bed;" Richard would add, "ſo do I too." If Caſſander ſaid, "Mama, pray give me a piece "of bread and butter," Richard, if preſent, would commonly join, "Aye, and me too."—And this diſpoſition of Richard was the happieſt in the world, for preſerving the friendſhip of the Three Brothers; ſince, whatever advantage or ſuperiority he might have in his learning, all his amuſements, all the pleaſure that he enjoyed from ſociety, depended wholly on Eugene and Caſſander.

This laſt was neither ſo volatile as his elder brother, nor ſo ſimple as Richard: he had ſomething grave even in his countenance, and though youngeſt of the three, was allowed to be much the moſt prudent; by which means he balanced, as it were, the oppoſite defects of his brothers, and frequently would act as their adviſer and cenſor, by reproving Eugene for his too great vivacity, which led him ſo often into ſcrapes, and Richard for his thoughtleſs abſence and extreme credulity. But though he ſometimes took this freedom, it was always with the greateſt tenderneſs, being accuſtomed from his infancy to treat his elders with reſpect, particularly his brothers. Indeed, a reſpect for their elders and ſuperiors Mrs. Smithſon took early care to inculcate

cate on the minds of all her children. Richard was commanded to yield in every thing to Eugene, and Caſſander to Richard; and all three to behave with proper deference to thoſe who were more advanced in life than themſelves. This injunction had a good effect more ways than one: it prevented any childiſh conteſts for the preference, as each knew and was contented with his own rank, and always waited his proper turn. Beſides, it made them behave with good manners to ſtrangers, let their condition in life be what it will; nor was any one of them ever known to ſpeak or act with petulance even to a beggar.

After remaining a competent time under the inſtruction of Mr. Markham, it was their father's pleaſure that they ſhould all three enter the Univerſity together, and purſue their ſtudies there, in order to qualify themſelves for whatever of the learned profeſſions they might afterwards chuſe. This circumſtance gave them infinite pleaſure. The love that they bore to each other while children, was now ripening into a ſteady, ardent friendſhip, which no time could alter or diminiſh; and they ſaw before them a proſpect of being happy in each other's ſociety during the whole courſe of their lives. But human events are uncertain, and the ſhades of misfortune often intervene unexpectedly to chequer

the

the moſt equal and placid ſunſhine of proſperity. Mr. Smithſon was ſtill in trade, and therefore liable to accidents and croſſes which merchants frequently experience. It happened, in the beginning of the war, that two ſhips, containing property of his to a very conſiderable amount, uninſured, were taken by the enemy. The deficiency produced in his capital by this misfortune, joined to ſeveral other ſmaller loſſes, obliged Mr. Smithſon to become a bankrupt; after which, conceiving a diſtaſte to his native place, he determined to take a voyage to the Weſt-Indies, in order to look after an eſtate in land, which had been bequeathed him as a legacy by ſome diſtant relation ſince the time of his failure. At his departure, not judging it expedient to take his wife along with him, he left her a ſmall ſum of ready money, but promiſed to ſend over remittances whenever the property, of which he went to take poſſeſſion, could be turned to any account.

Our Three Brothers were inconſolable at parting with their father; this was the firſt time in their lives that they might be ſaid to feel the grief of abſence from their beloved parents; for while at College they could hardly be called abſent from home, as they converſed weekly, nay, almoſt daily, by letters, either with Mr. or Mrs. Smithſon.

Smithſon. But their ſorrow was conſiderably increaſed, when, after two years had elapſed without any tidings from their father, they received a melancholy epiſtle from Mrs. Smithſon, informing them of her utter inability to maintain them any longer at College, and requeſting their immediate return, in order to conſult how they ſhould diſpoſe of themſelves for their future ſettlement in life.

During the laſt two years that they had ſpent at the Univerſity, nothing but the ſtricteſt œconomy, on the part of the Brothers, as well as that of their indulgent parent, could have enabled them to ſubſiſt; yet, notwithſtanding the general diſſipation of the place, their temperance and frugality did not hinder them from ſupporting an amiable character, and being highly eſteemed by all who knew them. They were remarked for an obliging, affable demeanour, an unexceptionable attention to their College duties, but particularly for the ſtrict intimacy and happy degree of unanimity which they always appeared to maintain. They were, indeed diſtinguiſhed by the title of *The Three Brothers;* and the wits of the place ſpoke of them as an exception to that remark of the poet,

> Friendſhip, like love, is but a name,
> Unleſs to one you ſtint the flame.

However,

However, there was a conſiderable difference in their diſpoſitions, which, without the leaſt impairing their affection, grew every day more and more conſpicuous. Eugene was now ambitious, enterprizing, and changeable: his parts were rather brilliant than ſolid. Caſſander, on the contrary, was ſteady in his opinions and reſolutions, which he built on the ſoundeſt and moſt mature reflection: he appeared more ſlow in apprehending the difficulties of ſcience than his elder brother; but, in return, his memory was more faithful and retentive, and whatever knowledge he once made his own was ever after at his command; for, as Mr. Pope elegantly obſerves,

> Where beams of warm imagination play,
> The memory's ſoft figures melt away.

Richard was a ſort of *medium* between theſe oppoſites: with ſomething of Eugene's vivacity and the

the ſteadineſs of Caſſander, he had an ardent and inſatiable thirſt of knowledge; in effect, he had recommended himſelf ſo powerfully to his ſuperiors, by the extent and ſplendour of his attainments, that he was, at this very time of Mrs. Smithſon's writing for him and his brothers, pointed out to a nobleman, equally reſpectable for his rank and principles, as a proper perſon to be private tutor to his Lordſhip's two ſons, who were lately entered at the Univerſity.

At their return therefore, upon the ſummons of their mother, when ſhe laid before them the melancholy ſtate of their affairs, the diſappointment of their expectations, and, to crown all, the dreadful apprenſions that ſhe entertained of the loſs of her huſband, either at ſea or by the caſualties of war, concluding with the tendereſt advice to them, to unite their efforts towards the re-eſtabliſhing of their circumſtances by a ſteady courſe of induſtry, in whatever profeſſions they might adopt: upon this occaſion it was that the advantages of ſuperior application and a more rapid progreſs in learning appeared conſpicuous. While Eugene and Caſſander endeavoured to comfort Mrs. Smithſon by the ſtrongeſt aſſurances of their future diligence, and the exertion of their induſtry in ſome line or other that might afford themſelves and her a decent maintenance, Richard had the happineſs of being able to make

his

his mother and brothers the immediate tender of a ſmall competency from the ſalary which his noble patron was to allow him, who only waited for his anſwer to inveſt him with the care of his children's education. This proſpect was a ſeaſonable relief to Mrs. Smithſon from the deſpondency into which the preſent gloom of her affairs had thrown her. It is true, the iron hand of want had not as yet begun to pinch her and her children, but the near approach of that unwelcome viſitor (without ſuch a reſource as Richard now ſuggeſted) was ſufficient to fill her mind with the moſt melancholy ideas and diſmal preſages of adverſity and diſtreſs.

Now, therefore, at length, by the irreſiſtible decree of neceſſity, were our Three Brothers obliged to part, and take different walks on the vaſt theatre of life. Richard, returning to the Univerſity, attached himſelf with ſo much ſucceſs to the education of his noble pupils, and to his own improvement, that, beſides being able for the preſent to contribute to the comforts of his mother, and thoſe whom he held moſt dear next to her, he had the proſpect before him of obtaining an ample ſettlement in the church, through the intereſt of his munificent patron, whoſe favour he enjoyed in as full a meaſure as his numerous good qualities entitled him to it. Eugene having procured recommendations to a merchant

merchant in London, repaired thither, and, applying himself steadily to business, in the course of four years gave such proofs of his integrity and other good qualifications, that he was taken by the merchant into partnership. Cassander, in the mean time, fearing to become a burthen on the moderate pension that Richard allowed his mother, embraced the offer of a Newcastle trader, who, having formerly been an intimate friend of Mr. Smithson's, agreed to take Cassander a voyage to the East country upon trial. Cassander was still but young, being no more than sixteen at the time of his entering upon a sea life, and after his voyage of trial, he prudently made it his choice, in preference to waiting for the uncertain chance of some more brilliant establishment. In effect, what with the advantage of an excellent education, a patient and humane disposition, and the uncommon character (for a seaman) of being remarkably sober and frugal, he in a very few years so improved himself in the knowledge of trade and navigation, that he was appointed mate of a vessel trading to Russia, the owners of which were so well pleased with his activity and good conduct, that they were determined, notwithstanding his youth, to send him out master of one of their ships the first opportunity that offered.

Thus, for some years after the separation of the

the Three Brothers, fortune ſeemed to recompence the ſevere loſs that they had felt in the perſon of their father, concerning whom, all this time, notwithſtanding every poſſible enquiry, not the ſmalleſt intelligence had been received. But now, alas! once more, ſorrow and adverſity came hand in hand to diſquiet the feeling hearts of our three youths, by an hour of trial ſuch as they had never yet experienced. The news of their mother's death was the ſevere prelude to their misfortunes. Richard had ſcarcely recovered the ſhock of this, when the death of his patron totally diſſipated all the flattering hopes that he had formed of fortune and preferment in the church, in which he had already taken orders. Eugene, and his partner had for ſome time felt their affairs in a critical condition; but this did not hinder him from exerting his native generoſity in the ſervice of an ancient friend. Indeed, the voice of friendſhip and gratitude always met with a favourable hearing from Eugene, let their ſummons be ever ſo preſſing and importunate. His old tutor, Mr. Markham, under whom he and his brothers had ſpent ſome of the happieſt years of their life, was at this time in London. Diſabled by ſickneſs and infirmity, advancing faſt towards helpleſs old age, and ſorely galled by poverty and the neglect of the world, he was almoſt

without a friend. In this criſis, chance threw his generous pupil in his way, who amply ſup-

plied the place of one to him. Beſides furniſhing him with the means of ſupplying his preſent neceſſity, Eugene, and by his perſuaſion his partner, became ſecurity for the payment of a very conſiderable debt, which was on the point of conſigning Mr. Markham to a gaol, where he might probably have paſſed the remainder of his life. But how ill did fortune requite Eugene for this friendly action! Mr. Markham died in leſs than three months after, when of courſe the debt devolved upon thoſe who had given ſecurity for him. Immediately upon the heels of this misfortune followed another. The affairs of Eugene's partnerſhip growing deſperate, they were obliged to declare themſelves bankrupt, and this very kindneſs which he ſhewed Mr. Markham

Markham was reckoned among the misfortunes that contributed to his ruin. The ſhock that Eugene's ſpirits ſuffered upon this occaſion, as he found himſelf now unable to fulfil engagements which he looked upon as ſacred, drove him from one act of raſhneſs and deſpair to another, till in the end, reduced to extremity of went, in an obſcure country place, he madly and precipitately threw himſelf among a company of travelling players, and, to crown all, in this unpromiſing ſtate of life, being barely able to ſubſiſt himſelf, he had the deſperate imprudence to marry. It ſeems he had formed a ſlight acquaintance with a young lady (the daughter of a clergyman, who was ſo ſtruck with his figure and accompliſhments, that ſhe yielded to his ſolicitations to be united with him in the ties of clandeſtine wedlock, thereby utterly forfeiting all her expectations of fortune, together with the friendſhip of every one of her relations. The conſequences of this unadviſed ſtep, which brought poverty and her train into Eugene's habitation, in ſhapes unknown before, he bore with as much fortitude and philoſophy as uſually falls to the ſhare of five and twenty, that is, with very little, if any at all. Some time before this, Caſſander, who had made two or three voyages for his north-country owners, was invited to London by his brother and his partner,

to take the command of one of the large ſhips in which they were principal proprietors. Overjoyed at this invitation, which would give him an opportunity, or rather indeed lay him under the neceſſity, of being frequently with his brother while on ſhore, he came to town with all ſpeed, and was juſt time enough to be witneſs to the unfortunate failure of Eugene and his aſſociate in trade.

Thus were the Three Brothers plunged into circumſtances of the moſt helpleſs diſtreſs, juſt at a time when they entertained hopes (apparently well founded) of fixing themſelves to their ſatisfaction for life in their reſpective profeſſions. Had any one of them been exempt from the preſſure of misfortune, the other two would have been ſure of partaking with him in the comforts that depend on a competency of wealth. But all three were equally reduced; and the only remnant of happineſs, that they could call their own, was the ſenſe of their mutual affection, which ſtill continued unalterable, amidſt the moſt pinching trials of diſappointment and calamity. In this ſituation were the Smithſons, when an incident happened which put that affection to the proof, and brought forth inſtances of ſelf-denial and generoſity that well deſerve to be recorded. In the courſe of Eugene's wanderings as a country player,

player, fortune conducted him to Gravesend, where, as he was exhibiting before an audience, chiefly composed of seafaring people, the same fortune unaccountably led his father to become a spectator of his performance. In order to explain the sudden appearance of Mr. Smithson, it will be necessary to relate what befel him after his departure from England. The reader will remember that this gentleman had set sail for the West Indies, in order to take possession of an estate in one of the islands there; but, having pretty early intelligence that the enemy were masters of the island, and therefore apprehending numberless obstacles to his obtaining clear and quiet possession of the estate; he formed the immediate resolution of getting out, if possible, to the East Indies, where he trusted that, by his general knowledge of trade, he should in a short time be able to retrieve his shattered circumstances, and return to his native country with a fortune sufficient to render the remaining years of his life easy and comfortable. At the same time he took another resolution (the source of infinite grief and disquiet to his family), which was, never to inform them of the place of his retirement until he had gained wealth sufficient to release them from the state of indigence and obscurity into which, he was persuaded, his absence must have plunged them.

This object he amply accomplished in ten years, during all which time his family considered him as dead; and at the end of that period he was now returning to share his riches with those whom he held most dear; when the first sight that saluted his eyes after he went on shore was his unfortunate son figuring in the humble profession of a stroller. It is impossible to express the rage, sorrow, and disappointment, which at once took possession of Mr. Smithson's breast, when he was at length convinced that his eyes and ears did not deceive him. He suddenly left the theatre, or rather barn, before the play was half over, and taking no farther notice of his son than to leave a note directed for him, and filled with the bittereſt reproaches, he hurried on board the ship. Upon his arrival in London, finding his anxious wishes and all the projects of his affection disconcerted by his eldest son's imprudence; his next care was to make inquiry about Richard and Cassander; for his wife's death he had been informed of by mere accident a short time before he left India. Richard he soon found out, who, upon the first summons, flew to embrace his long lost parent, Mr. Smithson, after briefly relating to him the circumstances of his voyage to and success in the East Indies, began bitterly to lament his misfortune in having a son so abandoned to modesty

and

and diſcretion, as he ſtyled the unfortunate Eugene. He added, that the bulk of the fortune which he had realized abroad, he intended now to divide between his two younger ſons, the elder having proved himſelf ſo unworthy of his favour: that he did not mean to keep them in expectation until his death, but would put each of them in immediate poſſeſſion of an ample fortune; reſerving for himſelf what he was determined ſhould be ſufficient for his neceſſities during the remainder of his life. He concluded with inſiſting, that whatever he meant thus to diſpoſe in favour of his younger ſons, he would take care to ſee ſettled in ſuch a manner, that neither Eugene nor his poſterity ſhould ever inherit a penny of it.

Richard modeſtly thanked his father for the affectionate care that he teſtified for his intereſt, but tenderly intreated him not to form too precipitate a reſolution to the prejudice of his eldeſt born. He uſed many arguments to excuſe, or at leaſt to palliate Eugene's indiſcretion; repreſented the ſorrowful effects that a continuance of his father's reſentment might have upon a mind ſo exquiſitely feeling as his; and ended with theſe words: "As to what regards my "own perſonal advantage, I aſſure you, Sir, I "feel myſelf naturally very indifferent; and "were I not ſo by nature, the profeſſion that I

" have embraced, the precepts of which I have " with my whole heart conſented to obey, that " profeſſion commands me to fix my thoughts " and expectations upon matters of a far dif- " ferent nature. Beſides, had I the moſt worldly " regard for my own intereſt, the affection that " I have ever borne, and ſtill bear to my bro- " ther Eugene, would ſtand as a bar to my ac- " cepting any fortune to which he had the moſt " diſtant claim. I am not without hopes, my " dear father, that when your preſent anger " ſubſides, you will once more look upon him " with the tenderneſs of a parent, in which caſe " you will, I truſt, applaud the principle that " induces me to decline your liberal offer." Mr. Smithſon, with aſtoniſhment in his counte- nance, aſked his ſon if he was ſerious in refuſing ſo handſome a fortune; and finding him fixed in the determination that he had before expreſſed, he roſe up with evident marks of vexation and diſappointment; and caſting ſome uncharitable reflections on the deſtiny which, he ſaid, purſued him through life, baffling and fruſtrating the moſt favourite and even laudable wiſhes of his heart, he added in a tone of voice, ſomewhat ſoftened, " Little did I expect, when I ſent for you, to " find you an abettor of that profligacy which " has alienated my heart from your elder bro- " ther. I fondly thought that my children

" would

" would pay ſuch deference to my authority as " even to adopt my prejudices; but ſince you " have determined to think for yourſelf, be your " own maſter. Thank Heaven, I have yet one " ſon left." Richard endeavoured in the moſt reſpectful manner, to repreſent the motives of his conduct, but perceiving that whatever he ſaid only tended to irritate his father, and that it was impoſſible, for the preſent, to obtain a calm hearing, he reluctantly withdrew, leaving his father in a ſituation not to be envied by a parent.

Nothing could arrive more opportunely to relieve the depreſſion of Mr. Smithſon's ſpirits, than the news that he heard next morning; which was, that a ſhip, in which Caſſander had gone out in the capacity of a mate, after the failure of Eugene, was returned from her voyage in the river. His reſentment was now not only pointed at Eugene for his indiſcretion, but at Richard for his too ſcrupulous, uncomplying principles. He was therefore determined to beſtow his whole fortune upon Caſſander. But what language can expreſs the amazement of Mr. Smithſon, when, upon his propoſing to do ſo, the generous ſeaman, without the leaſt heſitation or preamble, flatly refuſed to accept a penny of it! He thought, however, that reſpect to his father required him to give the reaſons on which he grounded his refuſal. He did ſo; and

with arguments nearly the same as those used by his brother Richard, he endeavoured to convince his father that passion had a much greater share than mature deliberation in the sentence which he was going to pass upon his eldest son: "We are all liable to go astray," said Cassander: "happy is he who has the fewest faults. "If we do not forgive those of a son, or a brother, Heaven help us when our own come to "be judged! As for me, I have lived contented "with a little, and am not unacquainted with "hardship and distress. God forbid, therefore, "that I should grasp at my brother's birth-right. "—But I declare, were Eugene no brother of "mine, knowing as I do his generous nature "and the warmth of his honest heart, I would "go before the mast all my life long, sooner "than accept, to his prejudice, a property "which nature and reason so clearly adjudge to "him."

There was something so ingenuous in this address of Cassander's, something that spoke so feelingly to his father's breast, that, in spite of a short conflict which resentment endeavoured to excite there, he found himself constrained to yield the point, and while he wiped away a tear, the offspring of returning tenderness and affection, he took his son by the hand: "Cas-

"sander,"

"ſander," ſaid he, ſmiling, "thou haſt con-
"quered. Surely there muſt be ſomething of
"extraordinary merit in Eugene, ſince he has
"found two ſo reſolute advocates in his favour
"as you and your brother Richard.—Well, I
"forgive all the paſt—it ſhall be buried in ob-
"livion.—Convince me, as I doubt not you
"will, that my eldeſt ſon poſſeſſes qualities
"worthy to excite ſuch ſentiments as you have
"both expreſſed in his favour, and I ſhall be
"happy indeed."

It is needleſs to add, that the joy produced by this favourable change in Mr. Smithſon's feelings was ſoon diffuſed to the breaſts of his two diſconſolate ſons. Eugene, upon the receipt of his father's note, had hurried up to town from Graveſend, like one diſtracted, and was now at Richard's lodgings, indulging the moſt paſſionate effuſions of grief and deſpair; while Richard, depreſſed with a load of ſorrows, ſat moping in ſilence, without a word of comfort to offer to his brother. They hardly perceived Caſſander enter the room; but when he met their eyes, they ſtarted as at the ſight of an angel. Something prophetic whiſpered comfort to their minds even before he ſpoke. But how full was the meaſure of their joy when he announced to them his father's invitation to repair immediately to his

preſence! The ſequel is eaſy to be imagined: all was reconciled: the paſt was forgotten, and the future opened a proſpect of happineſs before them more ſmiling than they had ever enjoyed before.

Thus the Brothers, by the efforts of their mutual affection, increaſed the happineſs that proſperity afforded them, ſuſtained each other, under the preſſure of misfortune, and, by perſevering in unalterable friendſhip to each other, at length enſured both their own happineſs and that of their deareſt and firſt friend on earth—their Father.

COURAGE INSPIRED BY FRIENDSHIP.

TWO ſailors, a Frenchman named Robert, and a native of Spain, called Antonio, were ſlaves to the ſame maſter at Algiers. Friend-

Friendſhip is the only conſolation of perſons in diſtreſs. Antonio and Robert happily enjoyed this conſolation—they communicated to each other their mutual griefs; they converſed perpetually about their families, their countries, and of the exquiſite delight which the recovery of their liberty, ſhould it ever be granted to their wiſhes, would afford them. Their conferences always ended in a flood of affectionate tears, and this expanſion of their hearts enabled them both to ſupport the hard labour, which was their daily lot, with uncommon fortitude.

The taſk appointed them was the conſtruction of a road on the top of a cliff which overhung the ſea. One morning the Spaniard, reſting for a moment from his toil, and caſting an anxious look on the ſea, "My friend," ſaid he, "all "my vows, all my hopes, are directed towards "the oppoſite bounds of that vaſt liquid plain; "why can I not, in company with the partner "of my woes, attain thoſe happy ſhores? My "wife, my children, are ever before my eyes, "eagerly longing for my arrival, or bitterly la"menting my ſuppoſed death." Antonio perpetually indulged himſelf in theſe gloomy reflections, and every day that he was ſummoned to his work on the cliff, he turned his eyes to the ocean, and regretted the fatal expanſe which ſeparated him from his friends and his country.

It

It chanced that one day a Chriſtian ſhip appeared at anchor not very diſtant from the ſhore. "There, friend," cried the Spaniard, do you "ſee that veſſel? She brings us life and liberty. "Though ſhe will not touch here, (for every "one avoids theſe barbarous coaſts,) yet to-"morrow if you chuſe it, Robert, our woes "ſhall end, and we will be free! Yes, to-"morrow that ſhip will paſs within a league of "the ſhore, and we will plunge into the ſea "from this rock, or periſh in the attempt; for "even death is preferable to this cruel ſlavery." "If you can ſave yourſelf," replied Robert, "I "ſhall ſupport my unhappy lot with greater re-"ſignation. You know Antonio, how dear you "are to me; my friendſhip for you will only "terminate with my life. I have only one "favour to aſk of you; endeavour to find out "my father—If grief for my loſs, and old age, "have not already deſtroyed him, tell him"—"What do you mean?" anſwered Antonio; "I ſeek your father!—And do you think I "could live happily a ſingle moment with the "idea of having left you in chains?" "But I "cannot ſwim," cried Robert; "and you "know"—"I know that I have the ſtrongeſt "friendſhip for you," replied the Spaniard, embracing him, and ſhedding tears of affection: "friendſhip will give me redoubled ſtrength:

"you

" you ſhall hold up my belt, and we will both " ſave ourſelves." In vain did Robert repreſent the danger there would be of his periſhing himſelf, and dragging his preſerver down with him to deſtruction; nothing could overcome the reſolution of Antonio. " We will both eſcape, or " both periſh together," he cried. " But we " draw the attention of our ſavage keepers; " even ſome of our companions would be baſe " enough to betray us—Farewel, I hear the bell " that calls us from our work; we muſt ſepa- " rate; farewel till to-morrow!"

They now returned to their dungeon.—Antonio was wrapped up in the idea of his project: he fancied he had already paſſed the Mediterranean, and was in the arms of his friends, his wife, and his children. But Robert formed to himſelf a very different picture: he ſaw his friend falling a victim to his own generoſity, and dragged by him to the bottom of the ſea, and periſhing by that means, when, if he had only conſulted his own ſafety, he might have preſerved himſelf, and been reſtored to the boſom of his family, who moſt probably were continually lamenting his loſs. " No," ſaid the unfortunate Frenchman to himſelf, " I will not " give way to the ſolicitations of Antonio; I " will not repay ſo generous a friendſhip by be- " ing the cauſe of his death. He will be free.

" My

" My unhappy father will at leaſt learn that I " am alive, and that my affection for him is " unabated. Alas! I could wiſh to be the ſup- " port and conſolation of his age. He wanted " my aſſiſtance—perhaps he is now periſhing in " poverty, and wiſhing to ſee and embrace his " ſon. However, if Antonio is happy, I ſhall " die with leſs regret."

The ſlaves were not taken from their priſon the next morning at the uſual hour. The Spaniard was all impatience, while Robert was in doubt whether he ſhould rejoice or grieve at the diſappointment. At length they were called to their labour, but they could not ſpeak to each other, for their maſter went with them. Antonio could only look at Robert and ſigh. Sometimes he caſt his eyes towards the ſea, and could hardly ſuppreſs his emotions. At length night arrives, and they find themſelves alone. " Let us ſeize this opportunity," cries the Spaniard, " Come!" " No," replies the other: " my friend I never will conſent to endanger " your life: Farewel, Antonio! I embrace " you for the laſt time. Save yourſelf, I con- " jure you; you have no time to loſe. Re- " member our friendſhip. I only requeſt you " to remember your promiſe in regard to my fa- " ther. He muſt be very old, and much in diſ- " treſs; go and conſole him. If he ſhould want

" aſſiſt-

" aſſiſtance, I am ſure, my friend——" At theſe words the voice of Robert failed—he ſhed a torrent of tears—his boſom was torn with anguiſh. " You weep, Robert," ſays Antonio: " it is not " tears, but courage, that we now want: reſiſt " no longer; a moment's delay may ruin us; " we may never have the opportunity again; " either deliver yourſelf to my direction, or I " will daſh my head againſt thoſe rocks."

The Frenchman threw himſelf at the feet of the generous Spaniard: he ſtill repreſented the hazard of the attempt, and pointed out the inevitable danger that muſt attend his reſolution of endeavouring to preſerve him. Antonio made no reply, but catching him in his arms, he ran to the edge of the precipice, and plunged with him into the ſea. At firſt they both ſunk; but, riſing to the ſurface, Antonio exerted all his force, and ſwimming himſelf, kept Robert alſo above the water, who ſeemed to refuſe his aſſiſtance, and to fear leſt he ſhould involve him in his own deſtruction.

The people in the ſhip were ſtruck with an object which they could not well diſtinguiſh. They thought it was ſome ſea-monſter that approached the veſſel. Their curioſity was now called another way; they ſaw a boat leave the ſhore, and haſtily purſue what ſeemed to them a monſtrous ſea animal. Theſe were the ſoldiers who

who guarded the ſlaves, and who were anxious to overtake Antonio and Robert. The laſt ſaw them approach, and, caſting his eyes on his friend, and perceiving that he grew weak, he made an effort, and got looſe from Antonio, ſaying to him at the ſame time, "We are purſued. "Save yourſelf, and let me periſh; I only retard "your courſe." He had hardly finiſhed theſe words when he ſunk. A new tranſport of friendſhip animates the Spaniard; he darts towards the Frenchman, and ſeizing him as he is juſt ready to expire, they both diſappeared.

The boat, uncertain which way to purſue, ſtopped, while another was ſent from the veſſel to diſcover what the object was which they had ſeen. The waves began to grow rough; at laſt they diſcovered two men, the one ſupporting the other, and trying to reach the veſſel. They rowed to them as faſt as poſſible, and came up with them juſt as Antonio's ſtrength began to fail. They took them both on board. Antonio cried out feebly, "Aſſiſt my friend—I die;"—and his countenance ſeemed convulſed with the agonies of death. Robert, who was in a ſwoon, recovering at the inſtant, and ſeeing Antonio, without any ſign of life, extended by his ſide, was almoſt diſtracted; he threw himſelf on the body of his friend. "Antonio!" he cried, "my dear An-"tonio, my friend, my deliverer, have I been "your

" your murderer? Alas! you cannot hear me.—
" Is this your recompence for having ſaved my
" life? But what is life? Who can ſupport it
" after the loſs of ſuch a friend?"

Saying this, he ſtarted up in the boat, and, ſeizing a ſword, would have plunged it into his boſom, if he had not been diſarmed; but, in the midſt of his lamentations and diſtraction, Providence, apparently to reward an affection ſo ſincere, interpoſed in his favour—Antonio breathed a ſigh. Robert flew to the aſſiſtance of his friend, who, lifting up his languid eyes, tried to find the Frenchman, and, as ſoon as he perceived him, cried out with a tranſport beyond his ſtrength, " I have ſaved my friend!"

They were both conveyed on board the veſſel. Their exemplary friendſhip diffuſed a reſpect for them among the whole crew. And, ſuch is the effect of virtue even on the roughest minds, every one contended with his fellows in ſhewing them attention. Robert arriving in France flew to his father, who was ready to die with exceſs of joy at ſeeing him, and was appointed to a genteel office under the Government. But the Spaniard, who was likewiſe offered a very advantageous poſt, for one in his ſituation of life, choſe rather to return to his wife and family. But abſence did not diminiſh his friendſhip; he continued ſtill to correſpond with Robert, and

their

their letters, which are masterpieces of simplicity and affection, do honour to the sentiment which was capable of producing so heroic an action.

THE

THE DIVERTING HISTORY OF

JOHN GILPIN;

Shewing how he went farther than he intended, and came ſafe Home again.

JOHN Gilpin was a citizen
Of credit and renown;
A train-band captain eke was he
Of famous London town.

John Gilpin's ſpouſe ſaid to her dear—
"Though wedded we have been
"Theſe twice ten tedious years, yet we
"No holiday have ſeen.

"To-morrow is our wedding day,
"And we will then repair,
"Unto the Bell at Edmonton,
"All in a chaiſe and pair.

"My ſiſter and my ſiſter's child,
"Myſelf and children three,
"Will fill the chaiſe; ſo you muſt ride
"On horſeback after we."

He ſoon replied—"I do admire
"Of womankind but one,
"And you are ſhe, my deareſt dear,
"Therefore it ſhall be done.

"I am a linen-draper bold,
"As all the world doth know,
And my good friend the callender,
"Will lend his horſe to go."

Quoth

Quoth Mrs. Gilpin—" That's well ſaid ;
" And, for that wine is dear,
" We will be furniſh'd with our own,
" Which is both bright and clear."

John Gilpin kiſs'd his loving wife:
O'erjoy'd was he to find,
That, though on pleaſure ſhe was bent,
She had a frugal mind.

The morning came, the chaiſe was brought,
But yet was not allow'd
To drive up to the door, leſt all
Should ſay that ſhe proud.

So three doors off the chaiſe was ſtaid,
Where they did all get in,
Six precious ſouls' and all agog
To daſh through thick and thin.

Smack went the whip, round went the wheels,
Were never folks ſo glad ;
The ſtones did rattle underneath,
As if Cheapſide were mad.

John Gilpin at his horſe's ſide,
Seiz'd faſt the flowing mane,
And up he got, in haſte to ride,
But ſoon came down again.

For ſaddle-tree ſcarce reach'd had he,
His journey to begin,
When, turning round his head, he ſaw
Three cuſtomers come in.

So

So down he came; for loſs of time,
Although it griev'd him ſore,
Yet loſs of pence, full well he knew,
Would trouble him much more.

'Twas long before the cuſtomers
Were ſuited to their mind,
When Betty, ſcreaming, came down ſtairs,
"The wine is left behind!"

"Good lack!" quoth he—"yet bring it me,
"My leathern belt likewiſe,
"In which I bear my truſty ſword
"When I do exerciſe."

Now Mrs. Gilpin—careful ſoul—
Had two ſtone bottles found,
To hold the liquor that ſhe lov'd,
And keep it ſafe and ſound.

Each bottle had a curling ear,
Through which the belt he drew;
And hung a bottle on each ſide,
To make his balance true.

Then over all, that he might be
Equipp'd from top to toe,
His long red cloak, well bruſhed and neat,
He manfully did throw.

Now ſee him mounted once again
Upon his nimble ſteed,
Full ſlowly pacing o'er the ſtones,
With caution and good heed.

But

But finding ſoon a ſmoother road
Beneath his well-ſhod feet,
The ſnorting beaſt began to trot,
Which gall'd him in his ſeat,

So, "Fair and ſoftly," John he cried,
But John he cried in vain;
That trot became a gallop ſoon,
In ſpite of kirb and rein.

So ſtooping down, as needs he muſt
Who cannot ſit upright,
He graſp'd the mane with both his hands,
And eke with all his might.

His horſe, who never in that ſort
Had handled been before,
What thing upon his back had got
Did wonder more and more.

Away went Gilpin, neck or nought,
Away went hat and wig;
He little dreamt when he ſet out,
Of running ſuch a rig.

The wind did blow, the cloak did fly,
Like ſtreamer long and gay,
Till loop and button failing both,
At laſt it flew away.

Then might all people well diſcern
The bottles he had ſlung;
A bottle ſwinging at each ſide,
As hath been ſaid or ſung.

The dogs did bark, the children ſcream'd,
Up flew the windows all;
And ev'ry ſoul cried out, "Well done!"
As loud as he could bawl.

Away went Gilpin—who but he!
His fame ſoon ſpread around—
"He carries weight!—he rides a race!—
"'Tis for a thouſand pound!

And ſtill, as faſt as he drew near,
'Twas wonderful to view,
How, in a trice, the turnpike-men
Their gates wide open threw.

And now as he went bowing down
His reeking head full low,
The bottles twain behind his back,
Were ſhattered at a blow.

Down ran the wine into the road,
Moſt piteous to be ſeen,
Which made his horſe's flanks to ſmoke
As they had baſted been.

But ſtill he ſeem'd to carry weight,
With leather girdle brac'd;
For all might ſee the bottle-necks
Still dangling at his waiſt.

Thus all through merry Iſlington,
Theſe gambols he did play,
And till he came unto the Waſh
Of Edmonton ſo gay;

And there he threw the Wash about
On both sides of the way,
Just like unto a trundling-mop,
Or a wild goose at play.

At Edmonton his loving wife
From the balcony spied
Her tender husband, wond'ring much
To see how he did ride.

"Stop, stop, John Gilpin; here's the house!"
They all at once did cry;
"The dinner waits, and we are tir'd!"—
Said Gilpin—"So am I."

But yet his horse was not a whit
Inclin'd to tarry there;
For why?—his owner had a house
Full ten miles off, at Ware.

So like an arrow swift he flew,
Shot by an archer strong;
So did he fly—which brings me to
The middle of my song.

Away went Gilpin out of breath,
And sore against his will,
Till at his friend the callender's
His horse at last stood still.

The callender, amaz'd to see
His neighbour in such trim,
Laid down his pipe, flew to the gate
And thus accosted him—

"What

" What news! what news! your tidings tell,
" Tell me you muſt and ſhall—
" Say, why bare headed you are come,
Or why you come at all?"

Now Gilpin had a pleaſant wit,
And lov'd a timely joke;
And thus unto the callender
In merry guiſe he ſpoke—

" I came becauſe your horſe would come;
" And, if I well forebode,
" My hat and wig will ſoon be here;
They are upon the road."

The callender right glad to find
His friend in merry pin,
Return'd him not a ſingle word,
But to the houſe went in.

Whence ſtraight he came with hat and wig,
A wig that flow'd behind,
A hat not much the worſe for wear,
Each comely in its kind.

He held them up, and, in his turn,
Thus ſhew'd his ready wit—
" My head is twice as big as yours,
" They, therefore, needs muſt fit.

" But let me ſcrape the dirt away
" That hangs upon your face;
" And ſtop and eat—for well you may
Be in a hungry caſe!

Said John—" It is my wedding day,
" And all the world would ſtare,
" If wife ſhould dine at Edmonton,
And I ſhould dine at Ware."

So turning to his horſe, he ſaid
" I am in haſte to dine;
" 'Twas for your pleaſure you came here—
You ſhall go back for mine."

Ah! luckleſs ſpeech and bootleſs boaſt,
For which he paid full dear;
For, while he ſpake, a braying aſs
Did ſing moſt loud and clear;

Whereat his horſe did ſnort, as he
Had heard a lion roar,
And gallopp'd off with all his might,
As he had done before.

Away went Gilpin—and away
Went Gilpin's hat and wig;
He loſt them ſooner than at firſt,
For why?—they were too big.

Now Mrs. Gilpin, when ſhe ſaw
Her huſband poſting down
Into the country far away,
She pull'd out half-a-crown;

And thus unto the youth ſhe ſaid
That drove them to the Bell,
" This ſhall be yours, when you bring back
" My huſband ſafe and well."

The youth did ride, and ſoon did meet
John coming back again,
Whom in a trice he tried to ſtop,
By catching at his rein;

But not performing what he meant,
And gladly would have done,
The frighted ſteed he frighted more,
And made him faſter run.

Away went Gilpin—and away
Went poſt-boy at his heels,
The poſt-boy's horſe right glad to miſs
The lumb'ring of the wheels.

Six gentlemen upon the road,
Thus ſeeing Gilpin fly,
With poſt-boy ſcamp'ring in the rear,
They rais'd the hue-and-cry.

"Stop thief!—ſtop thief!—a highwayman!"
Not one of them was mute;
And all and each that paſs'd that way
Did join in the purſuit.

And now the turnpike gates again
Flew open in ſhort ſpace,
The toll-men thinking, as before,
That Gilpin rode a race.

And ſo he did, and won it too;
For he got firſt to town,
Nor ſtopp'd till where he had got up
He did again get down.

Now let us ſing—" Long live the King;
" And Gilpin, long live he;
" And when he next doth ride abroad,
" May I be there to ſee!"

GRAY's ELEGY.

Written in a Country Church-Yard.

THE curfew tolls the knell of parting day,
The lowing herd winds ſlowly o'er the lee,
The plowman homeward plods his wearied way,
And leaves the world to darkneſs and to me.

Now fades the glimmering landſkip on the ſight,
And all the air a ſolemn ſtillneſs holds;
Save where the beetle wheels his droning flight,
Or drowſy tinkling lulls the diſtant folds:

Save that from yonder ivy-mantled tow'r,
The moping owl does to the moon complain
Of ſuch as, wand'ring near the ſecret bow'r,
Moleſt her ancient—ſolitary reign.

Beneath theſe rugged elms—that yew-tree's ſhade,
Where heaves the turf in a many a mould'ring heap,
Each in his narrow cell for ever laid,
The rude forefathers of the hamlet ſleep.

The breezy call of incenſe-breathing morn,
The ſwallow twitt'ring from her ſtraw-built ſhed,
The cock's ſhrill clarion, or the echoing horn,
No more ſhall rouze them from their lowly bed.

For-

For them no more the blazing hearth ſhall burn,
Or buſy houſewife ply her evening care,
No children run to liſp their ſire's return,
Or climb his knees the envy'd kiſs to ſhare.

Oft did the harveſt to the ſickle yield,
Their harrow oft the ſtubborn glebe had broke,
How jocund did they drive their team a-field!
How bow'd the woods beneath their ſturdy ſtroke!

Let not ambition mock their uſeful toil,
Their homely joys and deſtiny obſcure,
Nor grandeur here, with a diſdainful ſmile,
The ſhort and ſimple annals of the poor.

The boaſt of heraldry, the pomp of pow'r,
All that beauty—all that wealth e'er gave,
Await alike th' inevitable hour;
The paths to glory lead but to the grave.

Nor you, ye proud, impute to thoſe the fault,
If mem'ry o'er their tomb no trophies raiſe,
Where thro' the long-drawn iſle and fretted vault,
The pealing anthem ſwells the note of praiſe.

Can ſtory'd urn, or animated buſt,
Back to its manſion call the fleeting breath?
Can honour's voice provoke the ſilent duſt,
Or flatt'ry ſooth the dull cold ear of death?

Perhaps in this neglected ſpot is laid
Some heart once pregnant with celeſtial fire:
Hands that the reins of empire might have ſway'd,
Or wake to ecſtacy the living lyre.

But knowledge to their eyes her ample page,
Rich with the ſpoils of time, did ne'er unroll;
Chill penury repreſs'd their noble rage,
And froze the genial current of the ſoul.

Full many a gem of pureſt ray ſerene
The dark unfathom'd caves of ocean bear;
Full many a flower is born to bluſh unſeen,
And waſte its ſweetneſs on the deſart air.

Some village *Hampden*, that, with dauntleſs breaſt,
The little tyrant of his fields withſtood;
Some mute, inglorious *Milton* here may reſt;
Some *Cromwell*, guiltleſs of his country's blood.

Th' applauſe of liſt'ning ſenates to command,
The threats of pain and ruin to deſpiſe,
To ſcatter plenty o'er a ſmiling land,
And read their hiſt'ry in a nation's eyes.

Their lot forbade: not circumſcrib'd alone
Their growing virtues, but their crimes confin'd:
Forbade to wade through ſlaughter to a throne,
And ſhut the gates of mercy on mankind.

The ſtruggling pangs of conſcious truth to hide,
To quench the bluſhes of ingenuous ſhame,
Or heap the ſhrine of luxury and pride
With incenſe kindled at the Muſe's flame.

Far from the madding crowd's ignoble ſtrife,
Their ſober wiſhes never learn'd to ſtray:
Along the cool ſequeſter'd vale of life,
They kept the noiſeleſs tenor of their way.

Yet

Yet e'en theſe bones from inſult to protect
Some frail memorial ſtill erected nigh,
With uncouth rhymes and ſhapeleſs ſculpture deck'd,
Implores the paſſing tribute of a ſigh.

Their name, their years, ſpelt by th' unletter'd Muſe,
The place of fame and elegy ſupply,
And many a holy text around ſhe ſtrews,
To teach the ruſtic moraliſt to die.

For who, to dumb forgetfulneſs a prey,
This pleaſing anxious being e'er reſign'd,
Left the warm precincts of the cheerful day,
Nor caſt one longing, ling'ring look behind!

On ſome fond breaſt the parting ſoul relies,
Some pious drop the cloſing eye requires;
Ev'n from the tomb the voice of nature cries,
Ev'n in our aſhes live their wonted fires.

For thee, who, mindful of the unhonour'd dead,
Doſt in theſe lines their artleſs tale relate,
If chance by lonely contemplation led,
Some kindred ſpirit ſhall inquire thy fate:

Haply ſome hoary-headed ſwain may ſay,
"Oft have we ſeen him at the peep of dawn
"Bruſhing with haſty ſteps the dews away,
"To meet the ſun upon the upland lawn.

"There at the foot of yonder nodding beech,
"That wreaths its old fantaſtic roots ſo high,
"His liſtleſs length at noon-tide would he ſtretch,
"And pore upon the brook that bubbles by.

" Hard by yon wood, now ſmilling as in ſcorn,
" Mutt'ring his wayward fancies, he would rove;
" Now drooping, woeful wan, like one forlorn,
" Or craz'd with care, or croſs'd in hopeleſs love.

" One morn I miſs'd him on the cuſtom'd hill,
" Along the heath, and near his fav'rite tree;
" Another came, nor yet beſide the rill,
" Nor up the lawn, nor at the wood was he:

" The next, with dirges due, in ſad array,
" Slow through the church-way path we ſaw him borne;
" Approach and read (for thou canſt read) the lay
" Grav'd on the ſtone beneath yon aged thorn.

" There ſcatter'd oft, the earlieſt of the year,
" By hands unſeen are ſhowers of violets found;
" The red-breaſt loves to build and warble there,
" And little footſteps lightly print the ground."

THE EPITAPH.

HERE reſts his head upon the lap of earth,
A youth to fortune and to fame unknown:
Fair ſcience frown'd not on his humble birth,
And melancholy mark'd him for her own.

Large was his bounty, and his ſoul ſincere;
Heav'n did a recompence as largely ſend;
He gave to mis'ry (all he had) a tear;
He gain'd from Heav'n ('twas all he wiſh'd) a friend.

No

No farther ſeek his merits to diſcloſe,
Or draw his frailties from their dread abode,
(There they alike in trembling hope repoſe)
The boſom of his Father and his God.

THE UNIVERSAL PRAYER.

FATHER of all! in ev'ry age,
In ev'ry clime ador'd,
By ſaint, by ſavage, and by ſage,
Jehovah, Jove, or *Lord.*

Thou Great Firſt Cauſe, leaſt underſtood,
Who all my ſenſe confin'd
To know but this, that thou art good,
And that myſelf am blind.

Yet gave me in this dark eſtate
To ſee the good from from ill;
And binding nature faſt in fate,
Left free the human will.

What conſcience dictates to be done,
Or warns me not to do,
This, teach me more than hell to ſhun,
That, more than heav'n purſue.

What bleſſings thy free bounty gives,
Let me not caſt away;
For God is paid when man receives,
T' enjoy is to obey.

Yet not to earth's contracted ſpan
Thy goodneſs let me bound,
Or think thee Lord alone of man,
When thouſand worlds are round.

Let not this weak unknowing hand
Preſume thy bolts to throw,
Or deal damnation round the land,
On each I judge thy foe.

If I am right, thy grace impart
Still in the right to ſtay!
If I am wrong, O teach my heart
To find the better way.

Save me alike from fooliſh pride,
Or impious diſcontent,
At aught thy wiſdom has deny'd,
Or aught thy goodneſs lent.

Teach me to feel another's woe,
To hide the fault I ſee;
That mercy I to others ſhew,
That mercy ſhew to me.

Mean tho' I am, not wholly ſo,
Since quicken'd by thy breath;
O lead me wherefoe'er I go,
Thro' this day's life or death.

This day be bread and peace my lot;
All elſe beneath the ſun
Thou know'ſt if beſt beſtow'd, or not,
And let thy will be done.

To

To thee whoſe temple is all ſpace,
Whoſe altar, earth, ſea, ſkies,
One chorus let all beings raiſe!
All Nature's incenſe riſe!

THE DUEL; OR, THE MAN OF TRUE COURAGE.

MELCOUR loſt his parents at an age when he could not be ſenſible of the greatneſs of his misfortune. One of his uncles took him home, brought him up with his own ſon, and paid the utmoſt attention to his education. Florival and Melcour, already united by the ties of kindred, were ſoon more ſo by thoſe of friendſhip, which, from their living conſtantly together, grew ſtronger every day. They were both deſigned for the army. When they were of a proper age, they got commiſſions in the ſame regiment. Florival always hated application, and the diſſipation that naturally attends a military life ſtill inclined him leſs to it. As for Melcour, he had not only a very good natural genius, but ſtrong inclination to cultivate it. His ſtudies had been properly directed; and a generous and humane diſpoſition, joined with a habit of thinking ſeriouſly, led him to condemn the criminal practice of fighting duels on trivial occaſions, a cuſtom too prevalent in the army.

Different

Different purſuits leſſened, by degrees, the friendſhip of the two young men. Florival was blinded by the love of pleaſure, he ran into all ſorts of extravagance, and became involved in debt. Melcour lamented his folly, aſſiſted him with his purſe, and endeavoured to ſave him from the ruin into which he was going to plunge. He repreſented to him how much his conduct degraded him in the eyes of ſenſible people. "Even thoſe," ſaid he to him, "who now ap-"plaud your extravagance, will be the firſt to "upbraid you when they ſee you in diſtreſs. "They call themſelves your beſt friends, and "you believe them: they have eſtranged you "from me. They have painted me to you in "the moſt unfavourable colours, and if they "have not entirely extinguiſhed the friendſhip "that ſubſiſted between us, at leaſt they have "greatly weakened it. The wretches well knew "my ſincere affection for you; they are inform-"ed of the pains I have taken to diſcover to you "their perfidious deſigns, and they wiſh to pu-"niſh me for them. O, my friend, if they ſhould "ſucceed in robbing me of your eſteem, their "triumph will be too complete! But, my dear "Florival, I do not ſpeak on my own account "only. I conjure you, by every ſentiment of "virtue that united our infancy, not to plunge "a dagger in the heart of the beſt of fathers. If

"he

" he were to know the exceſſes you run into, he " would die with ſorrow.

Theſe remonſtrances touched the heart of Florival. He promiſed to amend; but his perfidious friends repreſented vice to him in ſo amiable a form, that he was unable to reſiſt. Melcour being informed, that, after having loſt a great ſum of money at play, he was gone to diſſipate his ſorrow by infamous debauchery, immediately went to him, and urged to him, with ſome vehemence, the duties of his ſituation, and the promiſes he had made to fulfil them.

Florival was no longer maſter of himſelf; he fell into a moſt violent rage againſt his couſin; he even drew his ſword on him; and on Melcour's refuſing to fight him, he abuſed him in the groſſeſt terms, and was almoſt tempted to ſtrike him. His couſin ſtill kept his temper; unworthy as Florival appeared of his affection, he yet only regarded him as a friend and relation.

Overcome by this ſteadineſs, he at length recovered his temper. He was aſhamed of his behaviour, and begged pardon of Melcour for his violence, which was immediately granted by the generous youth, and an immediate and perfect reconciliation took place.

An officer belonging to another regiment happened to be preſent during the affair; he had been witneſs to the provocation given by Florival,

val, and he imputed the coolneſs of his couſin to want of courage. He did not fail to make many ſarcaſtic remarks on it, and they came at length to the ears of ſome of Melcour's friends. The leaſt ſuſpicion is deemed injurious to the honour of a ſoldier. After many enquiries, it was diſcovered whoſe conduct had given riſe to the ſcandal. They were told the honour of the corps was wounded through them, and it was their duty to vindicate it. The means were evident. If the report was true, they muſt fight each other; if falſe, they muſt puniſh the author of it. Melcour was truly miſerable. His principles diſapproved of duelling in any inſtance; and in this, if he obeyed the injunctions of his corps, he was reduced to the terrible neceſſity of plunging his ſword into the boſom of his relation and friend. But, in vain did he repreſent his feelings to his brother officers, they would hear of nothing but the choice of weapons, time, and place. His ſorrow was unutterable; he retired to his apartment. Florival, who went to look for him, found him leaning on a table, hiding his face with his hands, his eyes ſtreaming with tears, and his continual ſighs, only interrupted by the frequent repetition of the name of Florival. At ſuch a ſight he was not able to contain himſelf; he threw himſelf at the feet of his friend. His appearance

recalled

recalled to Melcour all the horror of his ſituation—"What! in a moment I am called upon "to pierce your heart, and do you come to ſeek "me?—O Florival!" ſaid he, his voice almoſt choaked with tears, "ſhould my arm deprive "you of life, I would not ſurvive you. What "ſhould I ſay to your father? Did he take ſo "much care of my infancy, to ſee me ſtained "with the blood of his ſon? O, wretched old "man, whatever may be the event of this hor-"rid duel, it will be an eternal ſource of an-"guiſh for you!"

At this inſtant ſome of the officers forced open the door; they came to tell Melcour he could not delay the combat any longer without giving room to call his courage in queſtion.—What a terrible ſituation!—At this inſtant the two friends were embracing each other—they were unable to return any anſwer.

Florival was the firſt who broke this mournful ſilence. In him the miſtaken principles of honour at preſent prevailed over thoſe of friendſhip. He got up, and extended his arm to aſſiſt Melcour, without daring to look at him. He aroſe, and walked about the room in the greateſt agitation; he fancied he ſaw his relation and friend murdered by his hands, and his diſtracted uncle demanding vengeance for the blood of his ſon. At length, recovering himſelf, he turned

to

to the officers, and said to them in a firm and resolute tone of voice: "I will no longer hesi-"tate to act that part which is pointed out to "me by the voice of religion, of reason, and of "humanity, be the consequence what it may. "My determination is fixed. Go, and inform "those who sent you, that Melcour prefers an "*imaginary* dishonour to a *real* crime, and that "no consideration upon earth shall tempt him "to point his sword against the bosom of his "friend." This answer determined his fate. His brother officers informed him, with the sincerest regret, that, as he had refused to fight, it was impossible for them to roll with him, and that he must quit the regiment. Who can describe the feelings of Florival, when he heard this sentence? It was *he* who had brought Melcour into this terrible situation. The disgrace of his cousin was owing to *his* follies. These thoughts almost drove him to distraction. His friends were alarmed for the consequence, and removed him by force from the mournful scene.

Melcour, left to himself, soon determined what steps to take. He was determined not to return home, to be there exposed to a disgrace he was conscious of not deserving. He resolved to endeavour to improve the talents which Nature had endowed him with by travelling, till time should either obliterate the memory of this

this unfortunate adventure, or ſhew it in its true light. That very evening he made the proper preparations for his journey, and wrote a letter to his couſin, acquainting him with his intended expedition. "Inform my uncle," he added, "of "all that has happened; let him know that they "wanted to compel me to become your murderer. "He will ſhudder at the thought. Though theſe "barbarians, guided only by a falſe ſenſe of ho- "nour, think me unworthy to ſerve my King "and country, he at leaſt will applaud the cou- "rageous efforts I have made to preſerve us both "from a crime. This leſſon, my dear Florival, "will be of advantage to you; your eyes are "now opened to the conduct of your compa- "nions. Still continue your regard for me; and "never eſteem me unhappy while I preſerve a "place in your friendſhip."

He ſet out at day-break the next morning, accompanied by a ſingle ſervant. He had not gone many miles from the garriſon when he ſaw a large detachment of the enemy on the point of defeating an inferior number of French troops. He could not behold his countrymen in danger of being vanquiſhed, without burning with ardour to aſſiſt them. Regardleſs of the danger of the attempt, he only liſtened to the call of glory; and this Melcour, whoſe courage his brother officers had preſumed to queſtion, flew to the

the field of battle, performed prodigies of valour, took one of the enemy's colours, and animating his countrymen by his example, they obtained the victory.

The general officer who commanded the detachment was charmed with the bravery of the young warrior, and earneſtly deſired to know his name. "Sir," he replied, "I will tell you who "I am directly; but, will you give me leave "firſt to aſk, what is the immediate deſtination "of your detachment?" "It is going," ſaid he, "to reinforce the neighbouring garriſon," (naming that which Melcour had left,) "of which I "am to take the command." "Then, Sir," ſaid Melcour, "if you will permit me, I will "attend you thither, and receive there thoſe "marks of your approbation that you ſhall be "pleaſed to honour me with."

They arrived. "Sir," ſaid Melcour, "the "only favour I aſk of you, is to call together "the officers of the regiment of ***" (that which he had quitted); they aſſembled, and Melcour appeared. "Behold, gentlemen," ſaid he, "the unfortunate victim of a falſe ho-"nour, to which you ſacrifice every thing, "though it often renders you cruel and unjuſt. "Becauſe I refuſed to ſtain my hands with the "blood of a relation younger than myſelf, and "who had expiated a very ſlight offence by the

"moſt

" moſt unequivocal marks of ſorrow and repent-
" ance; becauſe I liſtened to the voice of re-
" ligion and humanity; becauſe I reſpected the
" laws, you have judged me unworthy to carry
" arms in the ſervice of my country. Blinded
" by prejudice, you have dared to accuſe me of
" cowardice. For that accuſation I have taken
" ample revenge. Theſe colours, taken from
" the enemy, are a ſufficient teſtimony of my
" courage." His brother officers ſurrounded him, and embracing him, by the praiſes they laviſhed on him, and the excuſes they made, they atoned for the raſh ſuſpicions they had entertained of him.

The general, aſtoniſhed and charmed with the behaviour of Melcour, preſſed him to reſume his rank for the preſent, till he could have an opportunity of reporting ſo gallant an action to the miniſter. Melcour yielded to his ſolicitations, ſeconded by thoſe of the officers of the regiment. " Accept," ſaid the general, " that
" commiſſion you was deprived of yeſterday, as
" a tacit avowal of the injuſtice of that preju-
" dice which condemned you, and may your
" example entirely root it out!" Then turning to the officers who ſurrounded him, he added:
" Let the behaviour of this virtuous young
" man teach you, for the future, not to accuſe
" the perſon of cowardice, who, obedient to
" the

" the laws of true honour, and of his coun-
" try, refuſes to become a murderer. Re-
" nounce, gentlemen, that fatal error, which
" ſhews you the man of true courage in him
" who is not afraid to waſh out an injury in
" the blood of his fellow citizen: behold him
" rather in the perſon who has greatneſs of ſoul
" to be above the deſire of revenge. For the
" future, defer your quarrels till the day of
" battle, and let the conteſts for ſuperior reſolu-
" tion be decided in the face of the enemies of
" your king and country. Or, if the inſult of-
" fered you is amenable to the laws, let the
" laws fix that ignominy on your adverſary that
" his conduct may deſerve. But let your warm-
" eſt praiſes be beſtowed on Melcour, and on
" thoſe who have the magnanimity to follow
" the example he has this day given us."

It is impoſſible to deſcribe the tranſports of Florival during this affecting ſcene. From that moment he renounced his fatal errors, and, ſtrictly keeping the ſolemn promiſes he had made to his friend, and profiting by his example, they both were raiſed to the higheſt ſtations in the army, which they filled with the greateſt honour to themſelves, their family, and their country.

On THOMAS DAY, Esq.

If penſive genius ever pour'd the tear
Of votive anguiſh o'er the poet's bier;
If drooping Britain ever knew to mourn
In ſilent ſorrow o'er the patriot's urn,
Here let them weep their *Day's* untimely doom,
And hang their faireſt garlands o'er his tomb;
For never poet's hand did yet conſign
So pure a wreath to virtue's holy ſhrine;
For never patriot tri'd before to raiſe
His country's welfare on ſo firm a baſe;
Glory's bright form he taught her youth to ſee,
And bade them merit freedom to be free.
No ſculptur'd marble need his worth proclaim,
No herald's ſounding ſtyle record his name,
For long as ſenſe and virtue fame can give,
In his own works his deathleſs name ſhall live.

THE HISTORY OF PHILIP QUARLL.

INTRODUCTION.

THE reſources of the human mind in ſtruggling againſt misfortunes are never ſo well underſtood, as in ſituations of diſtreſs and difficulty. Nothing is ſo feeble, nothing ſo helpleſs, as a being that has been accuſtomed to ſubſiſt by the labour of others, without the leaſt exertion. This is one of the diſadvantages attending

ing a ſtate of refinement and civilization. Mankind forget the ſimple dictates of reaſon and nature, and make a thouſand pernicious indulgencies neceſſary to their ideas of happineſs. One man imagines that it is impoſſible to tranſport himſelf from place to place, without the aſſiſtance of other animals, who are to relieve him from the fatigue of uſing his own legs; another, that it is impoſſible to ſupply his hunger without a ſplendid table, covered with the productions of every climate; a third cannot ſleep unleſs upon beds of down, and in a palace. Thus are a thouſand things made neceſſary to our happineſs, which have no natural connection with it, and our lives are conſumed in the acquiſition of ſuperfluous trifles. Our vanity, ever ingenious to torment us, renders us incapable of repoſe, and prompts us to be continually making uſeleſs compariſons with all around.

Surely, in this reſpect, the uncultured Savage that inhabits the woods, and aſks no more than a ſkin to repel the winds of winter, an hut to defend him from the ſtorms, and a moderate quantity of the coarſeſt food, is happier far than we. He views the whole detail of European luxury with indifference and contempt, and prefers his native woods and plains to all the magnificence of our cities; nor would the moſt effeminate

feminate native of our capital be more mortified to inhabit the rudeſt foreſts, than he to exchange them for the endleſs reſtraints and ceremonies, which we ſubmit to in civilized ſociety. He ſleeps as ſound upon a bed of graſs and leaves, and gratifies his hunger as ſatisfactorily with roaſted corn, or millet, as a rich and indolent citizen can do with all the accumulated inventions of arts and manufactures. But in the entire poſſeſſion of all his bodily faculties, how great is the ſuperiority of the Savage! The inhabitant of cities, pale, feeble, and bloated, drags on a tedious exiſtence with difficulty, under the incumbrance of an hundred diſeaſes, to which his intemperance has ſubjected him. Before half his life is run out, we frequently behold him incapable of uſing his limbs, and that idleneſs, which was at firſt voluntary, becomes inevitable, from the imbecility he has contracted. In vain would the beautiful revolution of the ſeaſons attract his notice, or call him out to ſhare the common bleſſings which nature diſpenſes to all her uncorrupted offspring. Neither the care of his own neceſſary affairs, the defence of his country, nor even fears for his own perſonal ſafety, can any longer animate him to the ſmalleſt exertion; and ſhould he not be in a ſituation to buy the aſſiſtance of others, he muſt remain for ever attached to one ſpot, like a

muſcle or an oyſter. How different from this is the life of an American or a Tartar! Accuſtomed from his infancy to contend with dangers and difficulties, he becomes hardened againſt all the viciſſitudes of nature, againſt all the attacks of fortune. Wherever the earth extends her ſurface, he finds a bed; the foreſt affords him all the ſhelter he demands; and he can every where procure, by his own induſtry, ſufficient food to ſupply his wants. In the uſe of his limbs, and the full enjoyment of all his natural powers, he is not exceeded by the very beaſts that fly before him. Such are all the uncivilized nations with which we were formerly acquainted; ſuch are thoſe which are lately added to our knowledge by modern diſcoveries.

But the moſt extraordinary inſtances of the exertions of human beings in difficult ſituations, are to be found in the lives of ſuch men, as have been compelled by ſhipwreck to remain for ſeveral years on uninhabited iſlands. Deprived in an inſtant of all the advantages and ſupport which we derive from mutual aſſiſtance, they have been obliged to call forth all the latent reſources of their own minds. From a contemplation of theſe we are enabled to form ſome ideas of the wonderful powers of the human conſtitution, when properly ſtimulated to action by neceſſity. The following narrative, whether

whether real or fictitious, ſeems to be admirably adapted to the illuſtration of this ſubject, and therefore we ſhall make no apology for reprinting it in this collection.

THE HISTORY OF PHILIP QUARLL.

PHILIP QUARLL was an Engliſh ſailor, who aſſiſted to navigate a ſhip in the ſouthern ſeas of America. During his voyage they were aſſailed by ſuch a violent tempeſt, which continued, without intermiſſion, for two days and nights, that the captain and the moſt experienced mariners began to deſpair of the ſafety of the ſhip. In this exigency, Quarll, being bold and active, took a hatchet in his hand, and ran up the ſhrowds, by the captain's order, to cut away the main-yard, which they could not lower; but by the time he had mounted, there came a ſea which daſhed the ſhip againſt a rock, and, with the violence of the motion, flung Quarll, who was aſtride upon the main-yard, on the top of the rock, where, having the good fortune to fall into a clift, he was ſecured from being waſhed back again into the ſea and drowned, as all the reſt were that belonged to the ſhip.

Quarll, in a diſmal condition, remained the ſucceeding night in the clift, being continually beaten with the daſhing back of the ſea, and being both bruiſed and numbed, pulled off his

cloaths which were dripping wet, over fatigued, lays himſelf down on the ſmootheſt place of the rock he could find, being quite ſpent with the hardſhip he had undergone, and ſlept while his cloaths were drying.

His ſleep, though very profound, was not refreſhing: the danger he had been lately in, ſo ran in his mind, that death was ever before his eyes, and conſtantly diſturbed his reſt: but nature, which wanted repoſe, would be ſupplied. Having ſlept a few hours, he awakes almoſt as much fatigued as before, and faint for want of nouriſhment, having taken none for thirty-ſix hours before: ſo having looked upon his cloaths, which he perceived were not quite dry, he turned the other ſide to the ſun, and laid himſelf down to ſleep again; but ſtill nothing but horror entered his mind.

When he awoke, he was very much terrified with his dreams, and ſtared about him in a frighted manner, expecting every minute ſome creature to devour him; but, taking a little courage, put on his cloaths, which by this time were quite dry. He then looks about him; but alas! could ſee nothing but the dreadful effects of the late tempeſt, dead corpſes, broken planks, and battered cheſts floating; and ſuch ſights as at once filled him with terror and grief.

Turning from thoſe ſhocking objects, which preſented to his eyes the dreadful death he ſo lately

lately had escaped, he sees on the other side the prospect of one more terrible, hunger and thirst, attended with all the miseries that can make life burthensome. Being seized with the terror of the threatening evil, he turns again towards the sea, and looking on the dead corpses, which the sea now and then drove to the rock, and back again, "Oh! that I was like one of you," said he, "past all dangers! I have shared with "you in the terrors of death: why did I not "also partake with you in its relief? But why "should I complain? and have so much reason "to be thankful! Had I been cut off, when "the cares of saving this worthless carcase in- "tercepted me from seeking the salvation of "my soul, I should not have had the present "opportunity of taking care of it." So, having returned thanks for his late deliverance, he resigns himself to Providence, on whom he fully relies; climbs up the rock, and being come to the top, sees land on the inside, bearing both trees and grass: "Heaven be praised!" said he: "I shall not perish upon these barren rocks:" so made a shift to go down to it, the weather then being calm.

Being come to the other side of the rock, he finds at the bottom of it a narrow lake, which separated it from the land: therefore pulling off his cloaths, the water being but shallow, he

wades over with them in his arms; and dreſſing himſelf, walks up a conſiderable way in the iſland, without ſeeing any human creature, or perceiving any ſign of its being inhabited, which ſtruck a great damp to his ſpirits. He walks it over and over, croſs-ways and long-ways; yet could ſee nothing but monkeys, ſtrange beaſts, birds, and fowls, ſuch as he had never ſeen before.

Having ranged himſelf weary, he ſat down under a cluſter of trees, that made an agreeable arbour. The place being pleaſant and cool, made, as it were, for repoſe, and he being ſtill very much fatigued, prompted him to lie down and ſleep, during which his mind is continually alarmed with the frightful aſpect of grim death. Sometimes he fancies himſelf ſtriving with the rolling waves, ſtretching out his arm to catch hold of a plank toſſing by; which, juſt come at, is beaten back by the roaring billows, whoſe terrible noiſe pronounces his death: at other times he thinks himſelf aſtride upon a piece of a maſt, labouring to keep himſelf on, and of a ſudden waſhed away, and ſunk down by a bulky wave; on every ſide of him men calling for help; others ſpent and paſt ſpeaking; here ſome floating that are already periſhed, and there others expiring; thus in every object ſeeing his approaching fate.

Being awaked out of that irkſome and uneaſy ſleep, he falls into as anxious and melancholy thoughts

thoughts: "I have," ſaid he, "eſcaped being "drowned, but how ſhall I avoid ſtarving? Here "is no food for man. But why ſhould I de- "ſpair? Cannot I eat graſs for a few days? by "which time, Providence, which has hitherto "protected me, may raiſe me ſome means to "get from hence." So, being entirely reſigned, he walks about to ſee the iſland, which he found ſurrounded with rocks, at the bottom of which there was a ſmall lake, which was fordable in moſt places, ſo that he could with eaſe wade over to the rock; which he did at every ſide of the iſland, to ſee if he could perceive any ſhip, whereby he might get away: but, ſeeing none, and it drawing towards night, he returns, and employs the remainder of the day in looking for the moſt convenient place for him to paſs away the approaching night; and, having fixed upon one of the higheſt trees, he gets up as far as he well could, fearing ſome wild beaſt might devour him if he ſlept below: where, having returned thanks to Heaven for his late great deliverance, he commits himſelf to its care; then ſettles, and falls to ſleep, and ſlept till hunger waked him in the morning, having dreamt over night of abundance of victuals, which he would fain have come at, but was kept off by a croſs cook, who bid him go and fiſh for ſome: to which he anſwered, that he

was ſhipwrecked, and had nothing to fiſh withal. "Well then," ſaid the cook to him again, "go "where thou waſt like to loſe thy life, and "there thou ſhalt find wherewithal to ſupport "it."

Being awaked, he makes reflections upon his dream, which he imagined might proceed from the emptineſs of his ſtomach, being cuſtomary for people to dream of victuals, when they go to bed hungry. But driven by neceſſity, and led by curioſity, he went to the ſame ſide of the rock he had been caſt upon; where, having ſtood ſeveral hours without ſeeing ſhipping, or aught that might anſwer his dream, the air coming from the ſea being pretty ſharp, and he faint, having taken no manner of food for near three days, he gave over all hopes of relief. Thus ſubmitting himſelf to the will of Heaven, which he ſuppoſed decreed a lingering death to puniſh him for his paſt ſins, he reſolves to return where he lay the night before, and there wait for his doom; but being ſtopped by a ſudden noiſe which iſſued from a creek in the rock, not far from where he ſtood, he had the curioſity to go and ſee what occaſioned it.

Being come to the place he heard the noiſe proceed from, he ſees a fine large cod-fiſh near ſix feet long, dabbling in a hole in the rock, where the late ſtorm had caſt it.

One

One under condemnation of death, and juſt arrived at the place of execution, could not be more rejoiced at the coming of a reprieve, than he was at the ſight of this fiſh, having felt ſeveral ſick qualms, fore-runners of the death he thought he was doomed to. "Heaven be praiſ-"ed!" ſaid he, "here is ſubſiſtence for ſeveral "days."

So having taken off both his garters, he gets into the hole where the fiſh lay, and having run them through its gills, he hauls it out, and drags it after him, being heavy, and he very weak. Going along, he finds ſeveral oyſters, muſcles, and cockles, in his way, which the ſea had caſt up and down the rock; and having a knife about him, he ſat down and eat a few: ſo refreſhed himſelf, his ſpirits being exhauſted for want of food. This ſmall nutriment very much recruited his decayed ſtrength, and the thoughts of his ſupply of proviſion having diſperſed the dull ideas his late want had bred in his mind, he cheerfully takes his fiſh, which he drags with much more vigour than before; and filling his pockets with ſalt that was congealed by the ſun, which he found in the concavities of the rock, away he goes to the place where he lay the night before, in order to dreſs ſome of the cod-fiſh; where being come, he picks up a parcel of dry leaves, and, with his knife and a flint,

ſtruck fire and kindled them: then getting together a few ſticks, made a fire preſently, and broiled a ſlice of his fiſh; of which he eat ſo heartily, that it overcame his ſtomach, being grown weak with faſting. Thus ſick, and out of order, he applies to the recourſe of the feeble, which was lying down; and having much fatigued and harraſſed himſelf with hauling the heavy fiſh up and down the rock, he fell aſleep until the next morning.

Having ſlept quietly the remainder of the night, he awoke in the morning pretty freſh and hearty, but anxious about his future deſtiny; for though he might for awhile ſubſiſt upon fiſh, wherewith he might be ſupplied by the ſea, yet he could not imagine which way he could be furniſhed with cloaths and bed againſt the winter; for want of which he muſt miſerably periſh with cold, unleſs ſupplied by ſome ſuch diſmal accident as expoſed him to the want thereof, which he heartily wiſhes and prays may never happen.

Having made theſe conſiderations, he, on his knees, returns kind Providence his hearty thanks for all its mercies that had been extended to him; begging the continuance of its aſſiſtance. Then, watching the opportunity of getting away from that melancholy place, he goes to the other

other ſide of the rock, to try if he could perceive any ſhipping in ſight.

The wind being pretty high, fed his hopes, that each ſucceeding hour would gratify his wiſhing look with that object the preceding could not bring forth; but he was diſappointed. The night approaching, kept back all probability for that time; however, depending on better ſucceſs the next day, he returns whence he came; and being hungry, makes a fire, and broils another ſlice of the fiſh, then lays the reſt upon broad green leaves, and ſtrews ſalt thereon to keep it from ſpoiling, and then goes to reſt; and as he lay undiſturbed the night before under the trees, and much more eaſy than at top, he ventured again, committing himſelf to the care of Providence.

He ſlept in ſafety that night, but with the returning morning all his anxieties were renewed, and he determined to loſe no time in providing as well as he could for all his neceſſities. Accordingly, firſt he begins to think of making himſelf an houſe to preſerve him from the injuries of the weather; but having nothing to make it of, nor any inſtrument but a knife, which could be of little ſervice to him, he reſolves to go to that part of the rock where he was ſhipwrecked, to ſee if he could diſcover any thing among the wreck that might be ſervice-

able to him: and therefore takes a branch of a tree along with him, and coming to the place, he ſtrips himſelf, and goes into the water, (the water being low, diſcovering the tops of ſeveral ſharp pointed rocks) and gropes along with his ſtaff for ſure footing, wading as high as his chin, diving to the bottom frequently, and feeling about with his hands. This he continued doing for almoſt two hours, but to no purpoſe, not daring to go out of his depth; for he well knew that he could do little good there, becauſe he could diſcover no part of the ſhip, not ſo much as the maſt, or any of the rigging, but fancied ſhe lay in ſome deep hole, where it was impoſſible to get at her.

Thus deſpairing, and fretting and teazing himſelf, he calls to mind that he had a hatchet in his hand when he was caſt away, and thought probably it might lie in that clift of the rock into which he was thrown; thither he went, and looking about, perceived ſomething like the handle of a hatchet, juſt above the ſurface of the water, at the bottom of the rock; and, going down to it, took it up; which, to his great joy, proved to be the very thing he wanted.

Having got his tool, he dreſſes himſelf, and goes on to the iſland again, intending to cut down ſome trees to make himſelf a hut; looking about, therefore, for the propereſt plants, and

and taking notice of a ſort of trees, whoſe branches, bending to the ground, took root and became a plant, he thought they might be the fitteſt for this purpoſe, and cut a ſufficient parcel of them to make his barrack; which was full buſineſs for him that day.

The next morning, having paid his uſual devotion, he walks out again to look for a pleaſant and convenient place to make his hut or barrack upon. He walked ſeveral hours, and could find none more ſheltered from the cold winds than that where he already lay, being in the middle of the iſland, well fenced on the north and eaſt ſides with trees, which ſtood very thick. The place being fixed upon, he hews down ſome trees that grew in his way, and clears a ſpot of ground about twelve feet ſquare, leaving one tree ſtanding at each corner; and, with the young plants he provided the day before, filled the diſtance between quite round, ſetting them about ſix inches aſunder, leaving a larger vacancy for the door. His incloſure being made, he bends the branches at the top from both ſides, and weaves them acroſs one another, making a cover to it, which being ſomething too thin, he laid other branches over, till they were grown thicker. Having finiſhed the top, he goes about cloſing the ſides; for which purpoſe, taking large branches, he ſtrips off their ſmall twigs,

twigs, and weaves them between the plants, as they do for ſheep pens, then made a door after the ſame manner.

His barrack being finiſhed, which took him up fifteen days hard work, "Now," ſaid he, "here is a houſe, but where is the furniture? "This, indeed, may keep the weather from me, "but not the cold. The ground on which I do "and muſt lie, is hard, and, doubtleſs, in the "winter, will grow damp, which, with want of "covering, may occaſion agues and fevers, the "cholic and rheumatiſm, and twenty racking "diſtempers, which may cauſe me to repent my "having eſcaped a milder death."

In this great conſternation and perplexity, he goes to ſee if he could ſpy any ſhipping riding within ſight of the iſland. As he was walking along, full of heavy and dull thoughts, which weighed his looks to the ground, he happened to find a ſort of high graſs that grows but here and there, round ſome particular ſort of trees, of which he never took notice before. "Heaven "be praiſed!" ſaid he, "I have found where- "withal to keep my poor body from the ground, "whilſt I am, by Providence, doomed to remain "here. So paſſes on, intending at his return to cut down a ſufficient quantity of it to make mats that might ſerve him inſtead of bed and bed-cloaths.

Having

Having looked himself almoſt blind, without ſeeing the leaſt proſpect of what he deſired, he concludes upon going to cut the graſs which he ſtood in ſuch want of, and ſpread it to dry, whilſt the weather was yet warm. That piece of work kept him employed the remainder of the day, and beſt part of the ſucceeding, having nothing but a pocket knife to cut withal. That work being done, wanting a tool to ſpread and turn his graſs, he takes a branch off the next tree, which, having ſtript of all the ſmall ones about it, all but part of that at the top, made a tolerable fork. Thus being equipped for hay-making, he went on with his work; and as he was at it, he ſaw, at ſome diſtance, ſeveral monkeys as buſy as himſelf, ſcratching ſomething out of the ground, which they eat in part upon the ſpot, and carried the reſt to their home.

His hopes that thoſe roots might be for his uſe, thoſe creatures being naturally dainty, eating nothing but what men may, made him haſten to the place he ſaw them ſcratching at, that by the herb they bear (which they tore off) he might find out the root.

Having, by the leaves which he picked off the ground, found ſome of the ſame, he digs them up, and carried them to his barrack, where he broiled a ſlice of fiſh, and in the aſhes roaſted

roaſted them, which eat ſomething like cheſnuts done in the ſame manner.

This new found-out eatable much rejoiced him; he returned his hearty thanks to kind Providence, that had put him in a way to provide himſelf with bread, and that of a moſt delicious kind. As ſoon, therefore, as he had dined, he went out on purpoſe to dig up a good quantity; but, as he was going to the place where he had taken notice they grew pretty thick, he ſees a tortoiſe of about a foot over, crawling before him: "Heaven be praiſed!" ſaid he, "here is "what will ſupply me both with victuals and "utenſils to dreſs it in;" he ran, therefore, and turned it on its back, to keep it from getting away, whilſt he went for his hatchet, that he might cut the bottom ſhell from the top, in order to make a kettle of the deepeſt, and a diſh of the flat part.

Being tired of cod-fiſh, he dreſſes the tortoiſe, an animal ſeldom eaten but upon extremity, the fleſh thereof often giving the flux; nevertheleſs he ventured upon it, and liked it extremely, ſome part of it eating very much like veal: which at that time was a very great novelty to him, having eaten no freſh meat for a long time before.

Happening to eat of that part of the tortoiſe, which is the moſt feeding, and leſs hurtful, he

was

was in no wiſe diſcompoſed; but, having boiled it all, he laid by the remainder to eat now and then between his fiſh.

Being provided with a boiling utenſil, he often had change, by means of thoſe admirable roots ſo luckily diſcovered; ſome of which he roaſted for bread, others he boiled with ſalt cod. This in a great meaſure mitigated his misfortune, and ſoftened the hardſhip he lay under; ſo that ſeeing but little proſpect of changing his preſent condition, by getting away from thence yet awhile, he thinks on means to make it as eaſy as poſſible whilſt he remained in it; for, having projected a bed, and taking the graſs, which by that time was dry, he falls to work; and a mat being the thing concluded upon, he twiſts his hay into ropes, the bigneſs of his leg; then he cuts a pretty number of ſticks, about two feet long, which he drives into the ground, ten in a row, and near four inches aſunder, and oppoſite to them ſuch another row at ſix or ſeven feet diſtance from the firſt, which made the length of his mat; then having faſtened one end of his rope to one of the corner ſticks, he brings it round the other corner ſtick, and ſo to the next at the other end, till he has laid his frame; then he weaves acroſs ſhorter ropes of the ſame, in the manner they make pallions on board with old cable ends. When he had

finiſhed his mat, he beat it with a long ſtick, which made it ſwell up; and the graſs being of a ſoft cottony nature, he had a warm and eaſy bed to lie on.

The comfort and pleaſure he found on his ſoft mat (being grown ſore with lying on the ground for a ſpace of a month or more) ſo liberally gratified him for the time and labour he had beſtowed in making it, that it gave him encouragement to go about another; a covering being the next neceſſary wanted; for though the weather was as yet pretty warm, and he in a great meaſure ſeaſoned by the hardſhip he had gone through; yet the winter approaching, and the preſent ſeaſon being ſtill favourable for him to make proviſion againſt it, he goes and cuts more graſs, which being made ready for uſe, he lengthens his loom, to allow for rolling up at one end, inſtead of a bolſter, and makes it thicker than the firſt, which he intends, in cold weather, ſhall lie upon him inſtead of blankets.

Being provided with the moſt neceſſary furniture he wanted, he thinks on more conveniences, reſolving to make himſelf a table to eat his victuals upon, and a chair to ſit on. Thus, having cut ſeveral ſticks about four feet long, he drives them in a row a little way in the ground, then takes ſmaller, which he interweaves between; having made the top, he ſets it upon four

four other ſticks, forky at the upper end, which he ſtuck in the ground at one ſide of his barrack, to the height of a table; this being done, he cuts four more branches, ſuch as he judged would do beſt for the ſeat and back of a chair, which he alſo drove in the ground near his table; and having twiſted the branches, which grew to them, with each other, from back to front, and acroſs again, he weaves ſmaller between, bottoming his ſeat; which completes the furniture of his habitation.

That care being over, another ſucceeds, of a far greater moment: "Here is a dwelling," ſaid he, "to ſhelter me from the weather, and a "bed to reſt this poor body of mine; but where "is food to ſupport it? Here I have ſubſiſted "near one month upon a fiſh, which the ſame "dreadful ſtorm, that took away forty lives, ſent "me to maintain my own. Well, ſince kind "Providence has been pleaſed to preſerve my "life preferable to ſo many, who fatally periſhed "in that diſmal accident, I am bound, in grati-"tude, to hold it precious; and ſince my fiſh is "almoſt gone, and I am not certain of more, I "muſt by degrees bring myſelf to live upon roots, "which I hope will never be wanting, being the "natural product of this iſland: ſo I muſt eat of "the ſmall remnant of my fiſh but now and then, "to make it hold out longer. Dainties or plenty

"were

" were not allotted for him that was doomed to " ſlavery, but labour and hard living; and, if I " meet here the latter, Heaven be praiſed, I " have eſcaped the worſe; I can take my reſt, " and ſtand in no dread of any ſevere inſpector " or taſkmaſter."

Now being intirely reconciled to the ſtate of life, Providence, on whom he fully depended, had been pleaſed to call him to, he reſolves to make proviſion of thoſe excellent roots; and with his hatchet he cuts a piece of a tree, wherewith he makes a ſhovel, in order to dig them up with more eaſe: with this inſtrument he went to the place where he had obſerved they grew thickeſt, which being near the monkeys quarters, they came down from off their trees in great numbers, grinning as if they would have flown at him; which made him ſtop awhile. He might, indeed, with the inſtrument in his hand, have killed ſeveral, and perhaps diſperſed the reſt; but would not: "Why," ſaid he, " ſhould I add barbarity to injuſtice? It is but " natural and reaſonable for all creatures to " guard and defend their own: this was given " them by nature for food, which I am come to " rob them of: and ſince I am obliged to get of " them for my ſubſiſtence, if I am decreed to be " here another ſeaſon, I will ſet ſome in a place " diſtant from theirs for my own uſe."

Having

Having ſtood ſtill a conſiderable time, thoſe animals, ſeeing he did not go forwards, each went and ſcratched up for itſelf, afterwards retiring; giving him the opportunity to dig up a few for himſelf; and as he was not come to the place where they grew thick, he laid them in ſmall heaps as he dug them up; while thoſe fly creatures would, whilſt he was digging up more, come down from the trees where they ſtood hid among the leaves, and ſteal them away; which obliged him to be contented for that time with as many as his pockets would hold, reſolving to bring ſomething next time which would contain a larger quantity; and fearing thoſe animals, which are naturally very cunning, ſhould dig them up, and hide them, he comes early the morning following to make his proviſion; and for want of a ſack to put them in, he takes his jacket, which he buttons up, and ties at the ſleeves; and as he had obſerved, that every root had abundance of little off-ſets hanging at it by ſmall fibres, he pulled off his ſhirt alſo, of which he makes another ſack, to put them in.

Being naked, all but his breeches, and the day being pretty hot, he thought he had as good pull them off too, and fill them, his jacket being but ſhort, and therefore holding but few; taking, therefore, his bundle in one arm, and having the ſhovel in the other hand, he goes to the place

he

he intended to do the day before; and expecting to find the same opposition as he did then, he brought with him some of the roots he had dug up the preceding day, in order to throw them amongst those animals, and so quiet them; but to his great wonder, and as great satisfaction, those creatures, which the time before had opposed him with noise and offensive motions, let him now pass by quietly, without offering to meddle with any when dug up, though he had laid them up by heaps in their way, and stood at a considerable distance from them.

This surprising reverence from those creatures set him upon deep reflections on what could be the cause thereof; whether it might not proceed from the proximity of their shape and his: "but, then," said he, "my stature and colour of skin is so different from theirs, that they cannot but distinguish I am not of their kind: no, it must be a remnant of that awe, entailed by nature upon all animals, to that most noble and complete master-piece of the creation, called Man, which, now appearing in the state he was first created in, and undisguised by cloaths, renews an image of that respect he has forfeited by his fatal transgression, which ever since obliged him to hide the beauty of his fabric under a gaudy disguise, which often renders him ridiculous to the rest of mankind, and generally obnoxious to

all

all other creatures; making a pride of what he ought to be aſhamed of. Well, adds he, ſince my cloaths bred the antipathy, I will remove that cauſe, which will ſuit both the nature of thoſe animals, and my own circumſtances." From that time he reſolves to go naked, till the hardneſs of the weather obliged him to put ſomething on.

Having picked up a ſufficient quantity of offſets to ſtock about two acres of land, he returns home, leaving behind him a conſiderable number of roots dug up for thoſe poor animals which attended him all the time he was at work, without offering to touch one till he was gone.

Being come home, he fixes upon a ſpot of ground near his habitation, and digs it up as well as he could with his wooden inſtrument, in order to ſow his ſeed; which having compaſſed in about twenty days, he implores a bleſſing upon his labour, and leaves it to time to bring it forth. Thus having finiſhed the moſt neceſſary work about his barrack, he reſolves to take a more particular view of the iſland, which till then he had not time to do; and taking a long ſtaff in his hand, he walks to the lake, which parts the land from the rock, and goes along the ſide of it quite round the iſland, finding all the way new ſubjects of admiration: on the left hand ſtood a rampart made of one ſolid ſtone, adorned by nature

ture with various forms and ſhapes, beyond the power of art to imitate; ſome parts challenging a likeneſs to a city, and cluſters of houſes, with here and there a high ſteeple ſtanding above the other buildings; another place claiming a near reſemblance to a diſtant ſquadron of men of war in a line of battle: farther, it bears compariſon with the dull remains of ſome ſumptuous edifice, ruined by the often repeated ſhocks of time, inciting the beholders to condolence for the loſs of its former beauty.

At ſome diſtance from thence the proſpect of a demoliſhed city is repreſented to the ſight; in another place large ſtones, like ſmall mountains, laid, as it were, a-top of one another, impreſs the mind with an idea of the tower of Babel; and on the right hand a moſt pleaſant land covered with beautiful green graſs, like chamomile, and here and there a cluſter of trees, compoſing moſt agreeable groves, amongſt a vaſt number of fine lofty trees of divers heights and ſhapes, which ſtood more diſtant, whoſe irregularity added to the delightfulneſs of the place.

As he was a walking on, admiring all theſe wonderful works of nature, having caught cold (not being uſed to go naked), he happened to ſneeze oppoſite to a place in the rock, which hollowed in after the manner of the inſide of ſome cathedral, and was anſwered by a multi-

tude

tude of different voices iſſuing from that place. The agreeableneſs of the ſurprize induced him to rouſe thoſe echoes a ſecond time, by giving a loud hem; which was, like his ſneezing, repeated in different tones, but all very harmonious; again he hem'd, and was ſo delighted with the repetition, that he could have ſpent hours in the hearing of it. "But why ſhould I," ſaid he, "waſte thoſe melodious ſounds, ſo fit to relate "the Almighty's wonderful works, and ſet forth "his praiſe?" Immediately he ſang ſeveral pſalms and hymns with as much emulation and devotion, as if he had been in company with numbers of ſkilful and celebrated choriſters.

Having ſpent a conſiderable time there with much pleaſure, he proceeds in his walk, being reſolved to make that his place of worſhip for the future, and attend it twice a day conſtantly.

About three or four hundred paces farther, having turned on the other ſide of a jetting out part of the rock, he was ſtopt a ſecond time by another ſurprizing product of nature; a large ſtone, growing out of the rock, advancing quite over the lake at the bottom of it, repreſenting ſomething of a human ſhape, out of the breaſt whereof iſſued a fountain of exceeding clear water, as ſweet as milk, and, when looked at fronting, was like an antique piece of architecture, which in old times they built over particular

ſprings; and on the other ſide appeared as if ſpringing from the noſtrils of a ſea horſe. Theſe three ſo very different and yet rightly compared likeneſſes, being offered by one and the ſame unaltered object, made him curious to examine what parts of every reſemblance helped to make the others; and having ſpent a conſiderable time in the examination, he found every thing, which the front had likeneſs of, was employed in making the ſide repreſentation, by being in ſome places ſhortened, and others lengthened, according to the point of ſight.

Being ſatisfied about that ſubject, he enters upon another as puzzling: the baſon in which the fountain ran, which was about five yards diſtant from whence the water did ſpring, being but about nine feet over every way, without any viſible place to evacuate its over complement, and yet keeping the ſame height, without daſhing or running over, altho' the ſtream that fell into it ran as big as his wriſt. Having a long time ſearched into the cauſe, without any ſatisfaction, he conjectures it muſt make its way out ſomewhere under ground; ſo went on, till he came to the place he had begun his march at, which ended that day's work.

Having been round the iſland, which, to the beſt of his judgment, was about ten or eleven miles in circumference, of an oblong form, going

in

in and out in ſeveral places, extending from north to ſouth, the ſouth end near twice as broad as the oppoſite; he reſolves to employ the next day in viewing the inſide.

So the next morning he walks along the land, which he found very level, covered with a delightful green graſs, and adorned with trees of divers ſorts, ſhapes, and height, inhabited with ſeveral ſorts of curious ſinging birds, of various colours and notes, which entertained him with their melodious harmony. In ſome places ſtood a cluſter of trees, compoſing agreeable and delightful groves, proceeding from only one main body, whoſe lower branches, being come to a certain length, applied to the earth for immediate nouriſhment, as it were, to eaſe the old ſtem that produced them; and ſo became a plant, and did the ſame.

Having for ſome time admired the agreeableneſs and curioſity of the plant, by which nature ſeemed to give human kind inſtructions; and looking about, if perchance he could find any thing in his way for his own proper uſe, he took along with him a ſample of every different herb he thought might be eatable. Croſſing the iſland in ſeveral places, he came to a moſt delightful pond, about two hundred yards in length, and one hundred and fifty wide, with fine trees ſpreading their branchy limbs over its brink,

which was ſurrounded with a beautiful bank, covered with divers kinds of flowers and herbs, ſo naturally intermixed, which completed it in ornament and conveniency, as though intended by nature for more than mortal's uſe.

Having walked ſeveral times round it with much pleaſure, he ſat down a while upon its bank, to admire the clearneſs of the water, through which, to his great comfort, he ſaw many different ſorts of fiſh, of various ſizes, ſhapes and colours. "Heaven be praiſed!" ſaid he, "here is a ſtock of freſh water fiſh to "ſupply me with food, if the ſea ſhould fail me."

Being ſufficiently diverted with their chaſing one another, which were of many beautiful and different colours, and a moſt delightful ſcene, he proceeds in his walk, and goes to the ſouth of the iſland, where he finds another ſubject of admiration, a noble and ſpacious wood, whoſe ſhades ſeemed to be made for the abode of peace and pleaſure. He walked round it with much delight, which made the time ſeem ſhort; yet he could gueſs it to be no leſs than two miles about.

Having viewed the outſide, whoſe extraordinary agreeableneſs incited in him an unſurmountable deſire to get into it, but where he was afraid to venture, leſt there might be deſtructive creatures; yet, having recommended himſelf

himſelf to the care of Providence, he ventured into it, finding ſeveral pleaſant walks, ſome ſtraight, edged with lofty trees, as though planted for pleaſure; others crooked and winding, bordered with a thick hedge of pimentoes, which caſt a moſt fragrant ſmell; here and there a large cluſter of buſhes and dwarf trees, wherein ſheltered ſeveral different kinds of wild beaſts and fowls: "Sure," ſaid he, "this iſland never "was intended by nature to lie waſte, but ra-"ther reſerved to be the happy abode of ſome, "for whom Heaven had a peculiar bleſſing in "ſtore. Here is every thing ſufficient, not only "for the ſupport, but alſo for the pleaſure of "life: Heaven make me thankful, that I am "the happy inhabitant of ſo bleſſed a land!"

Being hungry, and tired with walking, he goes home in order to get ſome victuals, and having made a fire, he boils a ſlice of his ſalt fiſh with ſome roots, and then the herbs he brought with him, which proved of divers taſtes, and all excellent; ſome eating like artichoaks, others like aſparagus and ſpinach. "Now," ſaid he, "what can I wiſh for more! "Here I poſſeſs a plenti-"ful land, which produces both fleſh and fiſh; "bears excellent greens and roots, and affords "the beſt of water, which by nature was or-"dained for man's drink. Pomp and greatneſs "are but pageantry, which oftentimes prove

" more prejudicial to the actor, than diverting " to the beholder; eaſe and indulgence are apt " to breed the gout, and various diſtempers, " which make the rich more wretched than the " poor; now theſe evils, thanks to my Maker! " I ſtand in no danger of, having but what is " ſufficient, which never can do any harm."

Thus thoroughly eaſy in his mind, he propoſes to ſpend the afternoon at the outſide of the rock, in viewing the ſea, and looking for oyſters; ſo takes in his hand his long ſtaff to grapple in holes; and his breeches, which he ties at the knees, to bring them in. Being come to a place of the rock he never had been at before, he ſees at a diſtance ſomething like linen hanging upon it, which, when he came at, he found to be the main-ſail of a ſhip, with a piece of the yard faſtened to it: " Alas!" ſaid he, " a diſmal " token of inſatiable ambition! which makes " men often loſe their lives in ſeeking what they " ſeldom find; and, if they ever do, 'tis com- " monly attended with a world of care. Happy " is he who limits his deſires to his ability, aſ- " piring not above his reach, and is contented " with what nature requires." Then he falls a ripping the ſheet from the yard, which he finds in one place tied with one of his garters, (having himſelf made uſe of it for want of another ſtring) " Heaven be praiſed!" ſaid he, " this is

" no

" no effect of another ſhipwreck, but a fragment " of the unfortunate ſhip, whoſe loſs was my " redemption;" which reflection made him ſhed tears.

Having ripped the ſail in pieces, he rolls them in ſuch bundles as he could conveniently carry, and lays them down till he had got a few oyſters, proceeding to grope in holes with his ſtick as he went on.

About forty paces farther, he finds a cheſt in the clift of the rock, which had been waſhed up there by the violence of the late ſtorm: " Hea- " ven!" ſaid he, " more fatal effects of fate's " cruelty and man's temerity! Was the ſea " made for man to travel on? Is there not land " enough for his rambling mind to rove? Muſt " he hunt after dangers, and put death to defi- " ance? What is the owner of this the better " for it now? Or who can be the better in a place " ſo remote, and the acceſs to it ſo difficult? be- " ing not to be approached but on the wings of " Providence, and over the back of death. Now, " was this full of maſſy gold, or yet richer things, " I thank my God, I am above the uſe of it; yet " I'll take it home: it was ſent hither by Provi- " dence, perhaps for the relief of ſome to ne- " ceſſitated and deſtitute." Then going to lift it, he could not; therefore he was obliged to fetch his hatchet to beat it open, that he might take away what

what was in it by degrees. Having taken as much of the ſail cloth as he could conveniently carry, with the few oyſters he had got, he went home and fetched the tool, wherewith he wrenched the cheſt open, from which he took a ſuit of cloaths and ſome wearing linen: "Theſe," ſaid he, "neither the owner nor I want," ſo laid them down; the next thing he took out was a roll of ſeveral ſheets of parchment, being blank indentures and leaſes: "Theſe," ſaid he, "are inſtruments of the law, and often applied "to injuſtice; but I'll alter their miſchievous "properties, and make them records of Hea-"ven's mercies, and Providence's wonderful "liberality to me; ſo, inſtead of being the ruin "of ſome, they may chance to be the reclaim-"ing of others." At the bottom of the cheſt lay a runlet of brandy, a Cheſhire cheeſe, a leather bottle full of ink, with a parcel of pens, and a penknife: "As for theſe," ſaid he, "they "are of uſe; the pens, ink, and parchment "have equipped me to keep a journal, which "will divert and paſs away a few anxious hours: "as for the cheeſe and brandy, they will but "cauſe me new cares: before I had them, I "wanted them not: now, the benefit and com-"fort I ſhall find in them, when gone, will "make me hanker after them more; I wiſh I "had ſtill been without them; but now they

"are

"are here, it would be a ſin to let them be "loſt. I'll take them home, and only uſe them "at my need; which will both make them hold "out the longer, and me grow leſs fond of "them."

So, by degrees, he takes home the cheſt, and what was in it; and now having materials to begin his journal, he immediately fell to work, that for want of other books, he might, at his leiſure, peruſe his paſt tranſactions, and the many mercies he had received from Heaven; and that, after his deceaſe, whoever is directed thither by Providence, upon reading his wonderful eſcapes in the greateſt of dangers; his miraculous living, when remote from human aſſiſtance; in the extremity, might not deſpair. Thus he begins from his being eight years old (as well as he can remember, he heard an old aunt of his ſay) to the day of his being caſt away, being then twenty-eight years of age, reſolving to continue it to his death.

He now reſolves to make proviſion againſt winter, and the ſeaſon being pretty far advanced, he gathers a good ſtore of fuel and roots, begins to line the outſide of his barrack with a wall of turf, and lays the ſame at top, to keep out the wet. And as he now and then found ſmall ſhell-fiſh and oyſters upon the rock, he makes a bridge over the lake, which in warm weather

he uſed to wade, that in the winter he might go over dry. So, having completed his bridge, which was made of two ſtrong poles, which reached from the land to the rock, and ſeveral leſſer branches laid acroſs pretty cloſe, he retires home, the day being far ſpent. The following night there aroſe a violent ſtorm, attended with dreadful claps of thunder, which the many echoes from the rock rendered more terrible; and lightnings, flaſhing in a moſt frightful manner, ſucceeding each other, before the preceding was well out of the ſky, which put poor lonesome Quarll in ſuch a conſternation, that notwithſtanding his reliance on Heaven's protection, he would have given the world (had it been in his poſſeſſion) to have been within the reach of human aſſiſtance; or at leaſt to have ſome company; ſolitude adding much to his terror and affliction.

The glorious riſing of the next morning's ſun having laid the mortifying rage of the bluſtering winds, Quarll, whoſe late alarm was hardly quelled, ſtill ſuſpecting its moſt reviving rays to be terrifying glances and flaſhes of lightning; but having lain awhile, and hearing no noiſe, but that which ſtill raged in his mind, was at laſt convinced the ſtorm was over; and ſo gets up with a reſolution to go and ſee if he could diſcern any effect of the late tempeſt.

Being

Being come at the other ſide of the rock, he ſaw indeed ſurpriſing objects, but not afflicting; the miſchief that was done, being to the inhabitants of the ſea only, a vaſt number of which had, by the wind, been diſelemented; a quantity of ſtately whitings, fine mackerels, large herrings, divers ſizes of codlings, and ſeveral other ſorts of fiſh, with a great number of ſhells, of different ſhapes and bigneſſes, lying up and down upon the rock. "Heaven be praiſed!" ſaid he, "inſtead of damage to bewail, what thanks have "I now to return for this mighty benefit! Here "the powerful agent of miſchief is, by kind "Providence, made a miniſter of good to me: "make me thankful! I am now provided for "all the next winter, and yet longer, by which "time I am certain to have a freſh ſupply."

Thus having taken up as many fiſh as he could hold in his arms, he carries them home, and brings his ſhirt, which he uſed inſtead of a ſack; ſo, at ſeveral times, he brought away all the fiſh, and as many of the ſhells as he had occaſion for; of ſome of which he made boilers and ſtewpans, of others diſhes and plates: ſome he kept water in, and others fiſh in pickle; ſo that he was ſtocked with neceſſary veſſels as well as proviſion.

Being very weary with often going backwards and forwards with his fiſh, which took up all

that day to bring them home, he ſits down to reſt himſelf; and the runlet of brandy lying by, he was tempted to take a ſup, which was at that time very much wanted, his ſpirits being very low; but was loth to taſte it, leſt he ſhould grow fond of the liquor, and grieve after it when gone: ſome moments were ſpent before he could come to a reſolution; at laſt, having conſidered the uſe of it, which ſuited the preſent occaſion, he concludes to take a dram, and to uſe it like a cordial, which it was firſt intended for; but the veſſel out of which he drank being at his mouth, the cordial turns to a nectar; one gulp decoys another down; ſo the intended dram became a hearty draught. The pleaſantneſs of the liquor made him forget its nature; ſo that poor Quarll, who had, for the ſpace of near three months before, drank nothing but water, was preſently overcome with the ſtrength of the brandy, and fell aſleep in his chair, with the runlet on his bare lap, from whence it ſoon fell to the ground, and, being unſtopt, ran all out.

Being awaked with hunger, having ſlept from evening till almoſt noon of another day, which he knew not whether the ſucceeding or the next to it; ſeeing what had happened, he was ſorely vexed, and could have wept at the accident; but conſidering the liquor which occaſioned it might

might perhaps, in time, have caused greater mischief, he was soon reconciled to the loss, but could not with that of the right order of the days, which having entirely forgot, hindered the going on of his journal; so was obliged to make only a memorial. That damage being repaired, another appears of a far greater consequence; the Sunday is lost, which he had so carefully observed to that time: how can that be made up? "Now," said he, "shall I daily be in "danger of breaking the sabbath, knowing not "the day. O fatal liquor! that ever thou wert "invented to cause so much mischief! But why "should I lay the blame upon the use, when it "is the abuse that does the hurt? and exclaim "against a thing which, being taken in modera-"tion, is of so great a benefit, reviving a faint-"ing heart, raising sinking spirits, warming cold "and decayed nature, and assuaging several "pains." So blames himself highly for gratifying his appetite with that wherewith he only ought to have refreshed nature; and since that often misguided faculty had prompted him to commit the fault, he dedicated that day, in which he became sensible of it, to prayers and fasting; and every seventh from that he sets apart for divine worship only, which he hoped would keep him from breaking the commandments for keeping holy the sabbath day: so went

went to the place where the echoes, in many different and melodious ſounds, repeated his thankſgiving to the Almighty, which he had fixed upon to pay his devotion, and there ſpent the reſt of the day in prayers and ſinging of pſalms.

The next morning, having breakfaſted with ſome of his uſual bread, and a ſlice of the cheeſe he found in the cheſt, he goes about curing his fiſh, in order to ſalt them: having laid by as many for the preſent uſe as he thought he could eat whilſt freſh, he improves the fair weather, to dry one part of the remainder, and keeps the reſt in pickle.

The winter being near at hand, and the weather growing damp and cold, hinders him from taking his walks; ſo being confined within doors, he employs his idle hours in beautifying his utenſils, which were not to be uſed on the fire; and beſtowed ſome pains in ſcraping and poliſhing the reſt of his ſhells, ſome as fine as though they had been nakers of pearl; which made them not only more fit for their intended uſes, but alſo a great ornament to his barrack, which he ſhelved round with plaited twigs after the manner of his table, and ſo ſet them upon it.

Thus he ſpent the beſt part of the winter, making no farther remarks, but that it was very ſharp, attended with high winds, abundance of hail

hail and ſnow, which obliged him to make a broom to ſweep it away from about his hut, which otherwiſe would have been damaged by it.

But ſhivering winter, having exhauſted his froſty ſtores, and weary with vexing nature, retired; Boreas alſo, grown faint with hard blowing, is forced to retreat into his cave; gentle Zephyrus (who till then kept up in his temperate cell) now comes forth to uſher in the blooming ſpring; ſo mildly ſlips on to inform Nature of her favourite's approach, who at the joyful news puts on her gay enamelled garb, and out of her rich wardrobe ſupplies all vegetables with new veſture, to welcome the moſt lovely gueſt. The feathered choriſters alſo receive new ſtrength; their tender lungs are repaired from the injuries the foggy and miſty air did occaſion; and, thus revived, are placed on every budding tree, to grace his entrance with their harmonious notes.

Quarll alſo, whom bad weather had confined within doors a conſiderable time, which had in a great meaſure numbed his limbs, and dulled his ſenſes, now finds himſelf quite revived: he no longer can keep within; the fair weather invites him out; the ſinging birds on every ſide call to him; nature itſelf fetches him out to behold her treaſures.

Having with unſpeakable pleaſure walked ſome

ſome time, diverted with the ſweet melody of various ſinging birds, and the ſight of abundance of different ſorts of bloſſomed trees, and blooming flowers; all things within the iſland inſpiring joy; he had the curioſity to go and view the ſea; ſo goes over his bridge; and then, at the other ſide of the rock, where he finds more objects, requiring as much admiration, but affording a great deal leſs pleaſure; vaſt mountains of ice, floating up and down, threatening all that came in their way.

Theſe terrible effects of the winter, which to that time he was a ſtranger to, occaſioned his making theſe reflections:

He who on billows roves, riches or wealth to gain,
Is ever in danger, and labours oft in vain;
If fortune on him ſmiles, giving his toil ſucceſs,
Each day new cares ariſe, which mar his happineſs.
The only treaſure then worth laying up in ſtore,
Is a contented mind which never leaves one poor;
He is not truly rich who hankers after more.

So, having returned Heaven thanks for his happy ſtate, he creeps to the north-eaſt ſide of the rock, at the foot of which lay an extraordinary large whale, which the late high wind had caſt there, and died for want of water. "If "this," ſaid he, "is all the damage that has been "done laſt winter, it may be borne;" ſo went down, and meaſured the length of it, which was

above

above thirty yards, and proportionable in bigneſs: there were ſhoals of ſmall fiſhes ſwimming about it in the ſhallow water wherein it lay, as rejoicing at its death. "Thus," ſaid he, "the "oppreſſed rejoice at a tyrant's fall. What "numbers of theſe have been deſtroyed to make "this monſtrous bulk of fat! Well, happy are "they, who, like me, are under Heaven's go-"vernment only." So with his knife, which he always carried in his pocket, cuts ſeveral ſlices of the whale, and throws them to the ſmall fiſhes, ſaying, "It is but juſt ye ſhould at "laſt feed on that which ſo long fed on you." As oil ran, in abundance, from the places he had cut the ſlices out of, it vexed him to ſee that waſted, which might turn to good money: "But "why," ſaid he, "ſhould I be diſturbed at it? "What uſe have I for any? Providence takes "none, it gives me all gratis." So goes on feeling for oyſters with his ſtaff, which he always walked with.

Having at laſt found a hole, where by their rattling at the bottom with his ſtaff, he judged there might be a pretty many, he marks the place, and goes home to contrive ſome inſtrument to drag them up, being yet too cold for him to go in the water; and as he had no tool but his knife and hatchet, both improper to make a hole in a board, as requiſite to make a

rake

rake, which was wanting for that purpose: he beats out the end of his chest, in which there was a knot: so having driven it out, he fastens the small end of a pole to it. Thus equipped, he went and raked up oysters, which added one dish to his ordinary, and sauce to others; yet at length his stomach growing qualmish with eating altogether fish, and drinking nothing but water withal, he wishes he could have a little flesh, which he might easily, there being animals enough in the wood apparently fit for food; but then he must deprive them of their lives, barely to make his own more easy.

Thus he debates with himself for some time, whether or no it would not be injustice for him (who only by a providential accident was brought thither to save his life) now to destroy those creatures, to whom nature has given a being, in a land out of man's reach to disturb: yet nature requires what seems to be against nature for me to grant: I am faint, and like to grow worse, the longer I abstain from flesh.

Having paused a while; "Why," said he, "should I be so scrupulous? Were not all things "created for the use of man? Now, whether it "is not worse to let a man perish, than to de-"stroy any other creature for his relief? Nature "craves it, and Providence gives it: now, not "to use it in necessity, is undervaluing the gift."

So

So having concluded upon catching ſome of thoſe animals he had ſeen in the wood, he conſiders by what means, having no dogs to hunt, nor guns to ſhoot. Having pauſed a while, he reſolves upon making gins, wherewith he had ſeen hares catched in Europe: thus taking ſome of the cords which he found with the ſail at the outſide of the rock, he goes to work, and makes ſeveral, which he faſtens at divers gaps in the thickſet within the wood, through which he judged that ſort of beaſt, he had a mind for, went.

Impatient to know the ſucceſs of his ſnares, he gets up betimes the next morning, and goes to examine them; in one he found a certain animal ſomething like a fawn, the colour of a deer, but feet and ears like a fox, and as big as a well-grown hare. He was much rejoiced at his game, whoſe mouth he immediately opened, to ſee if he could find out whether it fed upon graſs, or lived upon prey: the creature being caught by the neck, and ſtrangled with ſtruggling, before it died, had brought up in its throat ſome of the greens it had been eating, which very much pleaſed him; accounting thoſe which lived upon fleſh as bad as carrion.

Having returned thanks for his good luck, he takes it home in order to dreſs part of it for his dinner; ſo caſes and guts it: but it proving to be a female, big with three young ones, grieved him to

to the heart, and made him repent making thoſe killing nooſes. "What pity," ſaid he, that ſo "many lives ſhould be loſt, and creatures waſted! "One would have ſerved me four days; and here "are four killed at once. Well, henceforth, to "prevent the like evil, I will take alive what I "juſt want, and ſave all the females." So, having ſtuck a long ſtick at both ends in the ground, making a half circle, he hangs one quarter of the animal upon a ſtring before a good fire, and ſo roaſts it.

His dinner being ready, having ſaid grace, he ſet to eating with an uncommon appetite; and, whether it was the novelty of the diſh, or that the meat did really deſerve the praiſe, he really thought he never eat any thing of fleſh, till then, comparable to it, either for taſte or tenderneſs.

Having dined both plentifully and deliciouſly, he moſt zealouſly returns kind Providence thanks for the late, and all favours received; then purſuant to his reſolution, he goes to making nets, in order to take his game alive for the future; and as he had no ſmall twine to make it with, he was obliged to unravel ſome of the ſail which he luckily had by him; and with the thread, twiſted ſome of the bigneſs he judged proper for that uſe.

Having made a ſufficient quantity, he makes a couple of nets, about four feet ſquare, which he faſtens in the room of the killing ſnares; ſo

ſo

ſo retired, and reſolved to come and examine them every morning.

Several days paſſed without taking any thing, ſo that he wanted fleſh for a whole week, which did begin to diſorder his ſtomach, but not his temper; being entirely reſigned to the will of Providence, and fully contented with whatever Heaven was pleaſed to ſend.

One afternoon, which was not his cuſtomary time of day to examine his nets, being too viſible in the day time for game to run in; he happened to walk in the wood, to take the full dimenſions thereof, ſo chanced to go by his nets; in one of which were taken two animals, as big as a kid ſix weeks old, of a bright dun, their horns upright and ſtraight, their ſhape like a ſtag, moſt curiouſly limbed, a ſmall tuft of hair on each ſhoulder and hip. By their horns, which were but ſhort, they appeared to be very young, which rejoiced him the more, being in hopes to tame thoſe which he did not want for preſent uſe; ſo carried them home joyful of his game, depending upon a good dinner; but was ſadly diſappointed: the animals he found were antelopes (calling to mind he had ſeen them in his travels), which proving both females, he had made a reſolution to preſerve. Though they were too young to be with kid, and he in great need of fleſh, yet he would not kill them; ſo with cords faſtens

faſtens them to the outſide of his lodge; and with conſtant feeding them, in two months time made them ſo tame, that they followed him up and down; which added much to the pleaſure he already took in his habitation, which by that time was covered with green leaves, both top and ſides; the ſtakes it was made of having ſtruck root, and ſhot out young branches, whoſe ſtrength increaſing that ſummer, to fill up the vacancy between each plant, he pulled the turfs wherewith he had covered the outſide and top of the hut between them, to keep the cold out in the winter.

His former hut, being now become a pleaſant arbour, gave him encouragement to beſtow ſome pains about it towards the embelliſhment of it, which ſeemed to depend on being well attended. He reſolved upon keeping it pruned and watered, the better to make it grow thick and faſt, which anſwered his intent; for in three years time, the ſtems of every plant that compoſed the arbour, were grown quite cloſe, and made a ſolid wall of about ſix inches thick, covered with green leaves without, which lay moſt regular and even, and within had a moſt agreeable ſmooth bark, of a pleaſant olive colour.

His late arbour being, by his care and time, and nature's aſſiſtance, become a matchleſs lodge, as intended by nature for ſomething more than human gueſts, he now conſults to make it as commodi-

ous

ous as beautiful. "Here is," said he, "a de-
"lightful dwelling, warm in the winter, and cool
"in the summer; delightful to the eye, and com-
"fortable to the body; pity it should be em-
"ployed to any use but repose and delight!"
So resolved upon making a kitchen near it. Thus having fixed upon a place convenient at the side of his lodge, about six feet from it, twelve in length, and eight in breadth, which he enclosed with the turfs that covered the outside of his arbour, before it was sufficiently thick to keep out the cold; then having laid sticks across the top of the walls, which were about eight feet high, he lays turf thereon, and so covers it, leaving an open place for the smoke to go out.

The outside being done, he goes about inside necessaries, as fire-places to roast and boil at; thus cuts a hole in the ground, at a small distance from the wall, after the manner of stew-stoves in noblemens' kitchens; then, at another place, he sets two flat stones, about eight or nine inches broad, and one foot long, edgeways, opposite to one another, near two feet asunder; then puts a third in the same manner, at the end of the other two; so makes a fire-place fit to roast at: then, for other conveniences, he weaves twigs about sticks, stuck in the wall on one side of the kitchen, where he lays the shells fit for utensils, which both adorned and furnished it.

Having

Having completed that piece of work, he goes and viſits his plantations, which he finds in a thriving condition; the roots being, in ſix months time, grown from the bigneſs of a pea (as they were when firſt ſet) to that of an egg: his antelopes alſo were come to their full growth and complete beauty, which exceeded moſt four-footed beaſts, having a majeſtic preſence, body and limbs repreſenting a ſtag, and the noble march of a horſe: ſo every thing concurred to his happineſs. For which having returned his moſt liberal benefactor his grateful acknowledgments, he thinks on means to prevent any obſtructions that may intercept the continuation thereof; and as the want of cloaths was the only cauſe he could think of to make him uneaſy, having but the jacket and hoſe which were given him on board, to ſave his own cloaths, which when worn out he could not recruit; therefore, to accuſtom himſelf to go without, he leſſens thoſe he had, and takes away the lining from the outſide, in order to wear the thickeſt in the coldeſt weather, and ſo thins his dreſs by degrees, till at laſt he went quite naked.

Having thus concluded, as being the beſt ſhift neceſſity could raiſe him, he falls to ripping his jacket, in the lining whereof he finds ſeven peas and three beans, which were got in a hole at the corner of his pocket.

Thoſe

Thoſe few made him wiſh for more, which he had no room to hope for, they being raiſed by ſeed, which the iſland did not produce:— "Theſe few," ſaid he, "which at preſent are "hardly ſufficient to ſatisfy a woman's longing, "may, with time and induſtry, be improved to "a quantity large enough to ſerve me for a "meal;" then lays them up againſt a proper time to ſet them; ſo ſpent the remainder of that ſummer in walking about the iſland, watering his lodge, weeding his root plantation, attending his nets, which now and then ſupplied him with an antelope or goat, to eat at intervals between fiſh he commonly found on the rock after high winds and ſtorms; never failing to viſit the ſea three or four times a week, according as the weather did prove; thus diverting many anxious hours with variety of objects that element affords. Sometimes he had the pleaſure of ſeeing great whales chaſing one another, ſpouting large ſtreams of water out of their gills and noſtrils; at other times, numbers of beautiful dolphins rolling amongſt the waves; now and then a quantity of ſtrange monſtrous fiſh playing on the ſurface of the ſea, ſome whereof had heads (not common to fiſhes) like thoſe of hogs; others not unlike thoſe of dogs, calves, horſes, lions, bulls, goats, and ſeveral other creatures: ſome chaſing another ſort; which to avoid being taken, would quit

their element, and ſeek refuge in the air, and fly ſome yards above the water; till their fins being dry, obliged them to plunge in again.

Theſe paſtimes being generally ſucceeded with bad weather, and dreadful ſtorms, checked the pleaſure they gave with a dread of the evil that threatened to follow. Thus commiſerating the caſe of thoſe whoſe misfortune is to be expoſed to them; having ſpent ſome time in reflection, he goes to his uſual devotion, and calling to mind, that in all that time he never ſaw a young fiſh in the pond, he conjectured that ſomething might deſtroy the ſmall ones; and as he imagined ſo it proved: for at his approach, a large fowl flew out of the pond with a fiſh in its bill, being too large for it to ſwallow.

At that diſtance, the bird being alſo upon the wing, he could neither diſcern colour nor make; but he had the ſatisfaction of diſcovering the cauſe why the fiſhes did not increaſe, they being devoured when young by that creature; which to prevent for the future, he ſtudies means to kill the deſtroyer, nets not being proper inſtruments; it being requiſite, for that purpoſe, to have one all round, as alſo to cover the pond, which was impoſſible by reaſon of its largeneſs; and a leſs being of no uſe, the birds probably not coming to one certain place. He wiſhed for a gun and ammunition fitting, as being the moſt probable things

things to ſucceed; but no ſuch inſtrument being within his reach, he ponders again; during which time, a croſs-bow offers itſelf to his mind, but is as diſtant from his reach as the gun. It is true, there was ſtuff enough in the iſland to make many, but no tools but a hatchet and pocket knife, wherewith, if he made ſhift to cut and ſhape a bow, he could not make a latch and ſpring neceſſary to it; ſo he muſt not think on it: yet, a bow being the only thing he could apply to, he goes about one forthwith. Thus having picked a branch of a tree, which had the reſemblance of yew, and as tough, of which they are ſometimes made, he, with the tools he had, made a ſhift to make one about ſix feet long, and arrows of the ſame, which he hardens and ſtraightens over the fire, then having ſlit them at one end, about two or three inches, he ſlips in a bit of parchment, cut ſharp at one end, and about three inches at the other, then ties the end cloſe, to keep it in, which ſerved for feathers; and, with the ravelling of ſome of the ſail, he makes a ſtring to it.

Thus equipped for an archer, wanting nothing but ſkill, which is only to be gained by practice, he daily exerciſes ſhooting at a mark for the ſpace of a fortnight; in which time he made ſuch an improvement, that at three ſhoots he would hit a

mark of about three inches ſquare, at near fifty paces diſtance.

Being ſufficiently ſkilled, he goes and lies in wait for his deſired game; ſo placed himſelf behind a tree, as near the pond as he could, whither the bird came in a few hours after.

The creature being pitched upon the bank, never ſtood ſtill, but kept running round, watching for a ſizeable fiſh fit to ſwallow; ſo that he had no opportunity to ſhoot; till having, at laſt, eſpied out one, it launched itſelf into the pond, but roſe more ſlowly, which gave him time to take aim: nevertheleſs, he miſſed it being in motion; but when come to the top, he ſtruck it through the body as it opened its wings, and laid it flat on the other ſide of the pond. He took it up, wonderfully pleaſed at his good ſucceſs the firſt time of his practiſing his new acquired art; yet, having taken notice of the bird's beauty, he had a regret for its death, though he might, in time, have rued its living; the ſtock of fiſh weekly decreaſing, by his own catching one now and then with a ſmall net he made for that uſe, when ſhort of other proviſions, and their recruiting prevented by that bird's daily devouring their young.

The inexpreſſible beauty of the feathers, which were after the nature of a drake, every

one

one diſtinguiſhed from another by a rim round the edge thereof, about the breadth of a large thread, and of a changeable colour, from red to aurora and green; the ribs of a delightful blue, and the feathers pearl colour, ſpeckled with a bright yellow; the breaſt and belly (if it might be ſaid to be of any particular colour) was that of a dove's feather rimmed like the back, diverſly changing; the head, which, was like that of a ſwan for make, was purple alſo, changing as it moved; the bill like burniſhed gold; eyes like a ruby, with a rim of gold round it; the feet the ſame as the bill; the ſize of the bird was between a middling gooſe and a duck, and in ſhape reſembling a ſwan.

Having bemoaned the death of that delightful creature, he carefully takes out its fleſh, which, corrupting, would ſpoil the outſide; then fills the ſkin with ſweet herbs, which he dried for that uſe; and having ſewed up the place he had cut open to take the fleſh out, he ſet it up in his lodge.

His good ſucceſs in archery made him love the exerciſe; ſo that what odd hours he had in the day (beſides thoſe he ſet apart for his divine worſhip, and thoſe neceſſary occupations about his lodge, plantations, and making remarks) he beſtowed in ſhooting at the mark, which in time made him ſo expert, that he hardly would miſs

a ſtanding mark the bigneſs of a dove, at forty or fifty yards diſtance, once in ten times; and would ſhoot tolerably well flying, having once occaſion to try it upon a monſtrous eagle, which often flew round over the place where his antelopes and goats fed, near his lodge, which he ſhot at, fearing it would damage them, and killed it with the ſecond arrow.

The ſummer being over, during which, having been much taken up about his habitation and plantations, he had neither time nor opportunity to make remarks, farther than it was ſome days very ſhowery, and for the moſt part generally very hot; but now the weather being grown ſomething cold, and the wind pretty ſharp, he muſt be obliged to put on ſome cloaths to keep it off, being as yet too tender to go any longer without; next to provide for his antelopes againſt the approaching winter; ſo makes a lodge for them, at the backſide of his kitchen, with ſticks, which he drove into the ground, about two feet from the wall, and then bends them about three feet from the ground, and ſticks them in the ſaid wall, and ſmaller branches he interwove between them: he ſhuts up the front, and covers the top, leaving both ends open for the antelopes to go in at; then lays graſs (which he dried on purpoſe) in the ſaid lodge, for them to lie on. Thus, having dug up a con-

a conſiderable quantity of roots, and being already ſtocked with ſalt-fiſh, both dry and in pickle, he was pretty well provided for his cattle and himſelf, againſt the enſuing winter, which proved much like the preceding one, only not ſo ſtormy.

The ſucceeding ſpring having awaked ſlumbering nature, and revived what the preceding hard ſeaſon had cauſed to droop, every vegetable puts on new cloathing and recovers its wonted beauty; each animal aſſumes freſh vigour; the beaſts in the wood leap and bound for joy, and each bird on the trees ſings for gladneſs. The whole creation is, as it were, repaired, and every creature decked with new life. Love by Nature's direction, for the increaſe of every kind, warms their harmleſs breaſts; each animal ſeeks a mate; our tame antelopes quit their abode, and range the woods for the relief ordained to quell their innocent paſſion; which being aſſuaged, they return home, pregnant with young, to their maſter's great ſatisfaction; who, having given them over, was doubly rejoiced to ſee them come again in an increaſing condition. "Heaven be praiſed!" ſaid he, "I ſhall have a "ſtock of my own, and will not fear wanting."

So, having made fitting preparations againſt their kidding, he goes and examines the improvement of his new plantation, where he

found his roots grown full as large as any of thoſe that grew wild. "Make me thankful!" ſaid he, "I am now provided with all neceſſary "food. I ſhall no more need to rob thoſe poor "creatures of that which Nature had provided "for their own proper uſe." Next he goes and views his ſmall ſtock of peas and beans, which he found in a very promiſing caſe. So, whilſt the weather was fair, he falls to clearing a ſpot of ground to ſet them in, as they increaſed.

Turning up the ground he found ſeveral ſorts of roots that looked to bee a table, ſome whereof were as big as a large carrot, others leſs. He broke a bit of every one, ſome of which breaking ſhort, and being not ſtringy, he judged they muſt be eatable; then he ſmells them, and finding the ſcent not diſagreeable, he taſtes them. Some were ſweetiſh, others ſharp and hot, like horſe-radiſh; and thoſe he propoſes to uſe inſtead of ſpice. "Sure," ſaid he, "theſe being of a "pleaſant ſcent and ſavour, cannot be offenſive "to nature." So having manured his ground, he takes a ſample of every root which he judged eatable, and boils them, as the ſureſt way to experience their goodneſs.

Moſt of them proved not only paſſable good, but extraordinary; ſome eating like parſnips, others almoſt like carrots, but rather more agreeable; ſome like beets and turnips; every one

in

in their ſeveral kinds, as good as ever he eat in England, but of different colours and make; ſome being bluiſh, others black, ſome red, and ſome yellow. Theſe though not wanted, having ſufficient to gratify a nicer taſte than his, were, nevertheleſs, extremely welcome, being ſomewhat like his native country fare and product. So having returned thanks for this moſt agreeable addition to his ordinary, he ſets a mark to every herb which thoſe roots bore, in order to get ſome of the ſeed to ſow in a ground he would prepare: ſo, being provided with fleſh, fiſh, herbs, and ſeveral ſorts of roots, he goes and examines what improvement his peas and beans have made, which he found increaſed to admiration; the ſeven peas having produced one thouſand, and the three beans one hundred: having returned thanks for that vaſt increaſe, he lays them by, in order to ſet them at a proper ſeaſon, as he had done the year before.

By this time his antelopes had kidded, one of them having brought three young ones, and the ſecond two. This vaſt addition to his proviſions very much rejoiced him, being ſure now not to want fleſh at his need, which before he was in danger of, finding but ſeldom any thing in his net; ſo makes account to live upon two of the young bucks whilſt they laſted, killing one as ſoon as fit for meat, and ſo now and then ano-

ther, saving only five to breed; one whereof should be a mate to keep the females from the wood; lest at one time or other they should stay away for good and all.

The old ones being well fed, as he always took care to do, providing for them store of those greens he knew they loved; as also boiled roots for them now and then, of which they are very fond; the young ones throve apace, and grew very fat: so that in three weeks time they were large and fit to eat. He killed one; which being roasted, proved to be more delicious than any house-lamb, sucking pig, young fawn, or any other suckling whatever.

Having lived upon that, with now and then a little fish, about one month, which was as long as he could keep it eatable, having dressed it at two different times, five days interval; eating the cold remains in several manners; reserving one of the other two males for a time he should be scanted, and in want of flesh; but was unluckily disappointed by a parcel of large eagles, which flying one morning over the place where the young antelopes were playing, being of a gay, as well as active disposition, launched themselves with precipitation upon the male he reserved for time of need, and one of the females which he kept for breed: seeing his beloved diverters carrying away by those birds of prey, he

runs

runs in for his bow, but came too late with it, the eagles being gone.

Having loſt his two dear antelopes, eſpecially the female, having doomed the male for his own eating, he hardly could forbear weeping to think of their being cruelly torn to pieces by thoſe ravenous creatures: thus having for ſome time lamented the loſs, and bewailed their hard fate, he thinks on means to prevent the like evil for the time to come; and as his bow was not always at hand, he reſolves upon making a net, and faſtens it between the trees he ſaw them come in at.

The ſucceeding winter proving very wet and windy, gave him but little invitation to take his uſual walks; ſo having every thing he had occaſion for at hand, he kept cloſe to his net making; for which having twine to twiſt, and thread to ravel out, to make the ſaid twine, kept him employed till the following ſpring, which came on apace.

Having finiſhed his net, and every thing which belonged to it, he goes and faſtens it to the trees, as he had propoſed; then takes a walk to his new plantations, which he found in a thriving condition; for which, and other benefits already received, he reſolves, as in duty bound, to attend at his uſual place of worſhip, and ſing thankſgiving pſalms, which the hard-

neſs of the weather had kept him from all the late winter; but it now coming into his mind, that whilſt he was at his devotion, returning thanks for the fair proſpect of a plentiful crop, his antelopes would break into the cloſe, the hedge being as yet but thin, and devour the promiſing buds, which are the principal occaſion of his devotion; this not altogether improper conſideration puts a ſad check to his religious intention: and though there was a vaſt obligation to prompt him to the performance of that part of his duty, yet he could not, with wiſdom, run the hazard, out of mere devotion, to loſe ſo promiſing a crop, which he ſhould never be able to retrieve; all his ſtock of ſeed being then in graſs.

As he was debating in his mind between religion and reaſon, whether the latter ought not to be a director to the former, he perceived his antelopes making towards the peas, to which they, doubtleſs, would have got in, had he not returned, and driven them another way: which accident convinced him he might find a more proper time to go about his devotion; no man being required to worſhip to his prejudice: ſo, having put off his religious duty till he had better ſecured his peas and beans, he cuts a parcel of branches, wherewith he ſtops thoſe gaps to prevent the creatures going in; and having completed his work, he goes to his devotion, adding

to

to his usual thanksgiving a particular collect for his luckily being in the way to prevent his being frustrated of the blessing Heaven so fairly promised to bestow on his labours.

Having paid his devotion, he walks about the island, being all the way delighted with the birds celebrating their Maker's praise, in their different harmonious notes! "Every thing in nature," said he, "answers the end of its creation, but ungrateful man! who, ambitious to "be wise as his Creator, only learns to make "himself wretched." Thus he walks till evening, making several reflections on the different conditions of men, preferring his present state to that of Adam before his fall, who could not be sensible of happiness, having never known a reverse; which, otherwise, he would have been more careful to prevent. Being come home and near bed-time, he first ate his supper, and then, having performed his customary religious service, he goes to bed. The next morning, after paying his usual devotion, he takes a walk to his plantations, on which he implores a continuation of the prosperous condition they appear to be in; next he goes to examine his nets, in which he finds a brace of fowls like ducks, but twice as large, and exceeding beautiful: the drake (which he knew by a coloured feather on his rump) was of a fine cinnamon colour upon his

his back, his breaſt of a mazarine blue, the belly of a deep orange, his neck green, head purple, his eyes, bill, and feet, red; every colour changing moſt agreeably as they moved. The duck was alſo very beautiful, but of quite different colours, and much paler than the drake's.

The diſappointment in catching thoſe delightful fowls, inſtead of ravenous eagles, as he had purpoſed, no ways diſpleaſed him, but he rather was rejoiced to have ſuch beautiful fowls to look at; yet it went much againſt his mind to deprive thoſe creatures of their liberty (the greateſt comfort in life) which nature took ſuch pains to adorn: "But," ſaid he, "they were created for "the uſe of man: ſo, in keeping them for my "pleaſure, they will but anſwer the end of their "creation. Their confinement ſhall be no "ſtricter than my own; they ſhall have the "whole iſland to range in." He then pinions them, puts them in the pond, and makes baſkets for them to ſhelter in, which he places in the branches of thoſe trees that hung cloſeſt to the water, taking particular care to feed them daily with roots roaſted and boiled, and the guts of the fiſh and other creatures he uſed for his own eating; which made them thrive mainly, and take to the place; ſo that they had a breed in their ſeaſon.

The five antelopes had by this time kidded, and

and brought ten young ones: his peas and beans alſo were wonderfully improved, having that ſeaſon enough to ſtock the ground the year following. Thus he returned kind Providence thanks for the vaſt increaſe, and concludes to live upon the young antelopes as long as they laſted, reſerving only one for ſuck of the old ones, to keep them in milk, of which he had taken notice they had plenty, deſigning to draw it daily for his own uſe; ſo that in a little time he had enough to ſkim for cream, which he uſed for ſauce inſtead of butter, and made ſmall cheeſes of the reſt. Now having a pretty ſtore of dairy ware, he reſolves to make a place to keep it in; the kitchen wherein he was obliged to lay his ſalt fiſh, (which commonly ſmells ſtrong) not being a proper place for cream and milk: for which end he makes a dairy-houſe at the other ſide of his dwelling, with branches of trees, after the manner of a cloſe arbour, and thatches it over with graſs; which anſwering the kitchen in form and ſituation, made uniform wings, that added as much to the beauty as conveniency of the habitation.

Having completed his dairy, he proceeds in his reſolution of making cheeſe, having learned the way in Holland; and for want of rennet to turn his milk, he takes ſome of the horſe-radiſh ſeed, which, being of a hot nature, had the ſame effect; having curd to his mind, he ſeaſons it to his

his palate; then with his hatchet, he cuts a notch round in the bark of a tree, about eighteen inches in circumference; and a second in the same manner six inches below that; then slits the circle, and with his knife gently opens it, parting it from the tree: thus he makes as many hoops as he judged would contain his paste, which, being girded round with cords to keep them from opening, he fills with the said paste, and lays them by, till fit to eat.

This being done, which completed his provisions, he returns thanks for those blessings which had been so liberally bestowed on him: "Now," said he, "Heaven be praised! I exceed a prince "in happiness: I have a habitation strong and "lasting, a beautiful and convenient freehold, "store of comforts, with all necessaries of life "free cost, which I enjoy with peace and plea-"sure uncontrouled: yet I think there is still "something wanting to comple my happiness: "if a partner in grief can lessen sorrow, certain-"ly it must in delight augment pleasure. What "objects of admiration are here concealed, and "like a miser's treasure, hid from the world! "If man, who was created for bliss, could have "been completely happy alone, he would not "have had a companion given him:" thus he walks about thoughtful till bed-time.

In that disposition he goes to bed, and soon fell asleep: the night also, being windy, added

to

to his diſpoſition; but his mind finds no repoſe: it ſtill runs heavy upon the ſubject that took it up the day before, and forms ideas ſuitable to his inclination; and as ſolitude was the motive of its being diſturbed, he indulges it with the thoughts of company, dreaming that the fame of his ſtation, and happy ſtate of life, was ſpread about the world; that it prompted a vaſt number of people, from all parts, to come to it, which at laſt induced ſeveral princes to claim a right to it; which being decided by a bloody war, a governor was ſent, who laid taxes, demanded duties, raiſed rents, and warns him to be gone, having fixed upon his habitation for himſelf to dwell in. Being ſadly diſturbed, he cries out in his ſleep, "This is a great puniſh-"ment for my uneaſineſs: could I not be con-"tented with being lord of this iſland, without "provoking Heaven to bring me under the "power of extorting governors?"

There happening a great noiſe, he ſtarts out of his ſleep, with the thoughts of hearing a proclamation; and cries out, "Alas! it is too late "to proclaim an evil which is already come:" but, being thoroughly awake, and the noiſe ſtill continuing, he found he had been dreaming, which very much rejoiced him, he therefore put on his cloaths, and haſtens to the place he heard the noiſe come from.

Being

Being within forty or fifty yards thereof, he ſaw a number of monkeys of two different kinds; one ſort ſqueaking and fighting againſt the other without intermixing, but ſtill rallying as they ſcattered in the ſcuffle. He ſtood ſome time admiring the order they kept in; and the battle ſtill continuing as fierce as at firſt, he advanced to ſee what they fought about, for he took notice they ſtrove very much to keep their ground.

At his approach the battle ceaſed; and the combatants, retiring at ſome diſtance, left the ſpot of ground, on which they fought, clear; whereon lay a conſiderable quantity of wild pomegranates, which the wind had ſhook off the trees the night before, and which were the occaſion of their ſtriſe.

His coming having cauſed a truce, every one of thoſe creatures keeping ſtill and quiet during his ſtay, he reſolves to uſe his endeavours to make a ſolid peace; and as that difference had ariſen from the fruit there preſent, to which he could ſee no reaſon but that each kind had an equal right, he divides it into two equal parcels, which he lays oppoſite to each other towards both the parties, retiring a little way, to ſee whether this expedient would decide the quarrel: which anſwered his intent; thoſe animals quietly coming to that ſhare next to them and peaceably carrying it away, each to their quarters.

ters. This occaſioned ſeveral reflections on the frivolous, and often unjuſt quarrels that ariſe among Princes, which create ſuch bloody wars, as prove the deſtruction of vaſt numbers of their ſubjects. "If monarchs," ſaid he, "always act-"ed with as much reaſon as theſe creatures, "how much blood and money would they "ſave!" Thus he goes on to his uſual place of worſhip, in order to return thanks, that he was free of that evil, the dream whereof had ſo tortured his mind, though he confeſſed he juſtly deſerved the reality, for his uneaſineſs in the happieſt of circumſtances.

Having paid his devotion, he takes a walk to ſee how his peas and beans came on, which he found in a very improving diſpoſition, each ſtem bearing a vaſt number of well filled pods.—"Heaven be praiſed!" ſaid he, "I ſhall eat of "this year's crop, and have ſufficient to ſtock "my ground the enſuing one."

Thus being plentifully ſupplied with neceſſaries, and in a pleaſant iſland, every thing about him being come to perfection; his dwelling, which ſeems intended by Nature for ſome immortal gueſt, being, by time, yearly repaired and improved, leaving no room for care; yet the unwiſe man, as if an enemy to his own eaſe, cannot be contented with the enjoyment of more than he could reaſonably crave, but muſt diſturb his

his mind with what concerns him not: "What pity," said he, "so delightful a habitation, attended with such conveniences, and situated in so wholesome an air, and fruitful a land, should at my death lose all those wonderful properties, being become useless for want of somebody to enjoy them? What admiration will here be lost for want of beholders? But what kind of man could I settle it upon, worthy of so fine an inheritance? Were it my pleasure to chuse myself an heir, such only appear virtuous, whose weak nature confides to chastity; every constitution cannot bear excess: want of courage occasions mildness, and lack of strength good temper: thus virtue is made a cloak to infirmity. But why do I thus willingly hamper myself with those cares Providence has been pleased to free me of?"

Thus he holds the island from Providence: freely he bequeaths it to whom Providence shall think fit to bestow it upon; and that his heir may the better know the worth of the gift, he draws a map of the whole estate, and made an inventory of every individual tenement, appurtenances, messuages, goods, and chattels, and also a draft of the terms and conditions he is to hold the here-mentioned possession upon; viz.

Imprimis, A fair and most pleasant island, richly stocked with fine trees, and adorned with

several

ſeveral delightful groves, planted and improved by Nature, ſtored with choice and delicious roots and plants for food, bearing peas and beans; likewiſe a noble fiſh pond, well ſtocked with divers ſorts of curious fiſh; and a ſpacious wood, harbouring ſeveral ſorts of wild fowl, and beaſts, fit for a King's table.

Item, A dwelling commenced by art, improved by Nature, and completed by time, which yearly keeps it in repair, and alſo its furniture.

Item, The offices and appurtenances thereof, with the utenſils thereunto belonging; which ſaid iſland, dwelling, &c. are freehold, and clear from taxes; in no temporal dominion, therefore ſcreened from any impoſitions, duties, and exactions; defended by Nature from invaſions or aſſaults; guarded and ſupported by Providence: all which incomparable poſſeſſions are to be held upon the following terms, viz.

That whoſoever ſhall be by Providence ſettled in this bleſſed abode, ſhall, morning and evening, conſtantly (unleſs prevented by ill weather or accident) attend at the eaſt ſide of this iſland, and within the alcove Nature prepared for the lodgment of ſeveral harmonious echoes, and there pay his devotion, ſinging thankſgiving pſalms to the great Origin and Director of all things, whoſe praiſes he will have the comfort to hear repeated by melodious voices.

Next,

Next, he ſhall religiouſly obſerve and keep a ſeventh day for worſhip only, from the riſing of the ſun until the going down thereof: therefore he ſhall, the day before, make all neceſſary proviſion for that day.

That he ſhall, after any tempeſtuous wind or ſtorm, viſit the ſea at the outſide of the rock, at the eaſt, ſouth, weſt, and north ends, in order to aſſiſt any one in diſtreſs.

He ſhall not be waſteful of any thing whatſoever, eſpecially of any creature's life; killing no more than what is neceſſary for his health: but ſhall every day examine his nets, ſetting at liberty the overplus of his neceſſity, leſt they ſhould periſh in their confinement.

He muſt alſo keep every thing in the ſame order and cleanneſs he ſhall find them in; till and manure the ground yearly; ſet and ſow plants and ſeeds, fit for food, in their proper ſeaſons.

Having written this at the bottom of the map he had drawn, being ſupper time, he takes his meal; then goes to his uſual evening devotion; and, after an hour's walk, to his bed, ſleeping quietly all night, as being eaſy in his mind.

The next morning he takes his uſual walks, and viſits his nets. In that he had ſet for eagles, he found a fowl as big as a turkey, but the colour of a pheaſant, only a tail like a partridge; this having no ſign of being a bird of prey, he was loth

loth to kill it; but having had no freſh meat for above a week, he yields to his appetite, and dreſſes it, eating part thereof for his dinner: it was very fat and plump, and eat much like a pheaſant, but rather tenderer, and fuller of gravy.

Though he was very well pleaſed with the bird he had taken, yet he had rather it had been one of the eagles which kept his young antelopes in jeopardy; but as he could not deſtroy them with his net, which had hung a conſiderable time without the intended ſucceſs, he projects the prevention of their increaſe, by deſtroying their eggs, leaving his nets wholly for the uſe they had been ſucceſsful in; and ſearches the clifts of the rocks next the ſea, where thoſe birds commonly build, where having found ſeveral neſts, he takes away the eggs that were in them, being then their breeding time, and carries them home, in order to empty the ſhells, and hang them up and down in his habitation, amongſt the green leaves which covered the cieling thereof; but having accidentally broke one, and the yolk and white thereof being like that of a turkey, he had the curioſity to boil one and taſte it, which eat much after the manner of a ſwan's. The reſt he ſaved to eat now and then for a change, reaping a double advantage by robbing thoſe birds, leſſening thereby the

the damage they might do him in time, and adding a dish to his present fare.

In this prosperous way he lived fifteen years, finding no alteration in the weather or seasons, nor meeting in all the time with any transactions worthy of record; still performing his usual exercises, and taking his walks with all the content and satisfaction his happy condition could procure, entirely forsaking all thoughts and desires of ever quitting the blessed station he then had in his possession.

Thus having walked the island over and over (which though delightful, yet the frequent repetition of the wonders it produces, renders them, as it were, common, and less admirable) he proceeds to view the sea, whose fluid element being ever in motion, daily affords new objects of admiration.

The day being fair, and the weather as calm, he sat down upon the rock, taking pleasure in seeing the waves roll, and, as it were, chace one another; the next pursuing the first, on which it rides, when come at; and being itself overtaken by a succeeding, is also mounted on thus, wave upon wave, till a bulky body is composed, too heavy for the undermost to bear, and then sinks all together: this, said he, is a true emblem of ambition; men striving to outdo one another are often undone.

As

As he was making reflections on the emptineſs of vanity and pride, returning Heaven thanks that he was ſeparated from the world, which abounds in nothing elſe, a ſhip appears at a great diſtance, a ſight he had not ſeen ſince his ſhipwreck: "Unlucky invention!" ſaid he, "that thou ſhouldeſt ever come into men's "thoughts! The Ark, which gave the firſt notion "of a floating habitation, was ordered for the "preſervation of man; but its fatal copies daily "expoſe him to deſtruction." Having therefore returned Heaven thanks for his being out of thoſe dangers, he makes a ſolemn vow, never to return into them again, though it were to gain the world; but his reſolution proved as brittle as his nature was frail. The men on board had ſpied him out with their perſpective glaſſes; and ſuppoſing him to be ſhipwrecked, and to want relief, ſent their long-boat with two men to fetch him away.

At their approach his heart alters its motion; his blood ſtops from its common courſe; his ſinews are all relaxed, which entirely unframes his reaſon, and makes him a ſtranger to his own inclination, which, ſtruggling with his wavering reſolution, occaſions a debate between hope and fear; but the boat being come pretty nigh, gave hope the advantage, and his late reſolution yields to his revived inclination; which being now en-

couraged by a probable opportunity of being anſwered, ruſhes on to execution. He now, quitting all his former reliance on Providence, depends altogether upon his getting away, bleſſing the lucky opportunity of ſeeing his bleſſed country again, for which pleaſure he freely quits and forſakes all the happineſs he enjoyed; gladly abandoning his delightful habitation, and plentiful iſland. He thinks no more of Providence; his mind is entirely taken up with his voyage; but diſappointment, which often attends the greateſt probabilities, ſnatches ſucceſs out of his hand before he could graſp it, and intercepts his ſuppoſed infallible retreat: the boat could not approach him, by reaſon of the rocks running a great way into the ſea under water; nor could he come at the boat for ſharp points, and deep holes, which made it unfordable as well as unnavigable; ſo that after ſeveral hours ſtriving in vain on both ſides to come at one another, the men, after they had ſtriven all they could, but to no purpoſe, ſaid ſomething to him in a rage, which he underſtood not, and went without him, more wretched now than when he was firſt caſt away. His full dependence on a retreat made him abandon all further reliance on Providence, whom then he could implore; but now, having ungratefully deſpiſed Heaven's bounties, which had been ſo largely beſtowed on him, he has forfeited

forfeited all hopes of aſſiſtance from thence, and expects none from the world. Thus deſtitute, and in the greateſt perplexity, he cries out, "Whither ſhall I now fly for help? The world "can give me none, and I dare not crave any "more from Heaven. O curſed deluſion! but "rather curſed weakneſs! Why did I give way "to it? Had I not enough of the world, or was "I grown weary of being happy?" So ſaying, he falls a weeping: "Could I ſhed a flood of "tears ſufficient to waſh away my fault, or eaſe "me of the remorſe it does create!"

The pains and labour he had been at in the day, climbing up and down the rock, dragging himſelf to and fro, to come at the boat, having very much bruiſed his limbs; and the diſappointment of his full dependence on the late promiſing ſucceſs, as alſo the tormenting remorſe, and heavy grief, for his ſinful reliance thereon, much fatiguing his mind, rendered ſleep, which is ordained for the refreſhment of nature, of ſmall relief to him; his thoughts are continually diſturbed with frightful viſions; all his paſt dangers glare at him, as if threatening their return.

Being now awaked from his diſagreeable ſleep, he makes a firm reſolution never to endeavour to go from hence, whatever opportunity offers, though attended with ever ſo great a probability

of ſucceſs, and proſpect of gain; fully ſettling his whole mind and affection on the ſtate and condition Heaven has been pleaſed to place him in; reſolving to let nothing enter into his thoughts, but his moſt grateful duty to ſo great a benefactor, who has ſo often and miraculouſly reſcued him from death.

Thus having entirely baniſhed the world out of his mind, which before often diſturbed it, he limits his thoughts within the bounds of his bleſſed poſſeſſion, which affords him more than is ſufficient to make his life happy: where plenty flows on him, and pleaſure attends his deſires; abounding in all things that can gratify his appetite, or delight his fancy: a herd of delightful antelopes, bounding and playing about his habitation, divert him at home; and in his walks he is entertained with the harmony of divers kinds of ſinging-birds; every place he comes at offers him new objects for pleaſure: thus all ſeems to concur in compleating his happineſs.

In this moſt bleſſed ſtate he thinks himſelf as Adam before his fall, having no room for wiſhes, only that every thing may continue in its preſent condition; but it cannot be expected, that fair weather, which ſmiles on the earth's beauty, will not change. The ſun muſt go its courſe, and the ſeaſons take their turn; which conſider-

ations

ations muſt, for the preſent, admit ſome ſmall care: he is naked, and his tender conſtitution ſuſceptible of the cold; therefore the cloaths he was caſt away in being worn out, he is obliged to think of providing ſomething to defend his limbs from the hardneſs of the approaching winter, whilſt it was yet warm. Having conſidered what to make a wrapper of, he concludes upon uſing of the graſs he made mats of, on which he lay, being ſoft and warm, very fit for that purpoſe: of this he cuts down a ſufficient quantity, which, when ready to work, he makes ſmall twine with, and plaits it in narrow braids, which he ſews together with ſome of the ſame, and ſhapes a long looſe gown, that covered him to his heels, with a cap of the ſame.

By that time he had finiſhed his winter-garb, the weather was grown cold enough for him to put it on. The froſty ſeaſon came on apace, in which there fell ſuch a quantity of ſnow, that he was forced to make a broom, and ſweep it away from about his habitation twice a day; as alſo the path he made to the places he had occaſion to go to, toſſing the ſnow on each ſide, which before the winter was over, met at top, and covered it all the way; which obliged him to keep within doors for a conſiderable time, and melt ſnow inſtead of water; leſt, going for

ſome, he might chance to be buried amongſt the ſnow.

The winter being over, and the ſnow diſſolved, the gay ſpring advances apace, offering nature its uſual aſſiſtance, repairing the damages the laſt froſt had done: which joyful tidings made every thing ſmile. Quarll, alſo, finding himſelf revived, took his former walks, which the preceding bad weather had kept him from, though there had been no conſiderable ſtorm the winter before.

He having a mind to view the ſea, and being come to the outſide of the north-weſt end of the rock, ſees at the foot thereof, ſomething like part of the body of a large hollow tree, the ends whereof were ſtopped with its own pitch; and the middle, which was ſlit open from end to end, gaping by a ſtick laid acroſs.

This put him in mind of canoes, with which Indians paddle up and down their lakes and rivers: and being on that ſide the rock next to the iſland of California, he fancied ſome of them were come to viſit this iſland, though not many in number; their canoes holding at moſt, but two men; for the generality, one only; yet, as ſome of theſe people are accounted great thieves, daily robbing one another, he haſtens home to ſecure what he had; but it was too late;

late; they had been there already, and had taken away the cloaths he found in the chest; which being by far too little for him, hung carelessly on a pin behind his door. Had they been contented with that, he would not have regarded it; but they carried away some of his curious shells, and, what grieved him most, the fine bird he had taken such pains to dress and stuff, and care to preserve; as also his bow and arrows.

Having missed these things, which he much valued, he hastens to the outside of the rock, with his long staff in his hand, in hopes to overtake them before they could get into their canoe; but happened to go too late, they being already got half a league from the rock. Yet they did not carry away their theft: for there arising some wind, it made the sea somewhat rough, and overset their canoe; so that what was in it was all lost but the two Indians, who most dexterously turned it on its bottom again, and with surprising activity leaped into it, one at the one side, and the other at the opposite; so that the canoe being trimmed at once, they paddled out of sight.

Having seen as much of them as he could, he walks to the north-east side, in order to discover the effect of the high wind, which happened the night before.

Being come to the outside of the rock, he

perceives ſomething at a diſtance like a large cheſt, but having no lid on it; taking that to be the product of ſome late ſhipwreck, he grieved at the fatal accident; "How long," reflected he, "will covetouſneſs decoy men to purſue wealth, "at the coſt of their precious lives? Has not "nature provided every nation and country a "ſufficiency for its inhabitants? that they will "rove on this moſt dangerous and boiſterous "ſea, which may be titled death's dominions, "many periſhing therein, and not one on it be-"ing ſafe."

As he was bewailing their fate who he imagined had been caſt away, he ſees two men come down the rock, with each a bundle in his arm, who went to that which he had taken to be a cheſt: and, having put their load in it, puſhed it away till come to deep water; then, having got in it, with a long ſtaff, ſhoved it off, till they could row to a long boat that lay at ſome diſtance behind a jetting part of the rock, which ſcreened it from his ſight, as alſo the ſhip it belonged to.

The ſight of this much amazed him, and made him ceaſe condoling others ſuppoſed loſs, to run home and examine his own; well knowing thoſe bundles, he ſaw carried away, muſt needs belong to him, there being no other moveables in the iſland but what were in his lodge.

Being

Being come home, he finds indeed what he ſuſpected; thoſe villains had moſt ſacrilegiouſly rifled and ranſacked his habitation, not leaving him ſo much as one of the mats to keep his poor body from the ground; his winter garb alſo is gone, and what elſe they could find for their uſe.

The loſs of thoſe things, which he could not do without, filled him with ſorrow. "Now," ſaid he, "I am in my firſt ſtate of being; naked "I came into the world, and naked I ſhall go "out of it;" at which he fell a weeping.

Having grieved awhile, "Why," ſaid he, "ſhould I thus caſt myſelf down! Is not Pro- "vidence, who gave me them, able to give me "more?" Thus, having reſolved before winter to repleniſh his loſs, he reſts himſelf contented, and gives the ruffians evil action the beſt conſtruction he could. "Now I think on it," ſaid he, "theſe ſurely are the men, who, about "twelve months ſince, would charitably have "carried me hence, but could not for want of "neceſſary implements; and now being better "provided, came to accompliſh their hoſpitable "deſign; but not finding me, ſuppoſing I was "either dead or gone, took away what was here "of no uſe; much good may what they have "got do them, and may it be of as much uſe to "them as it was to me." Thus walks out, in

order to cut graſs to dry, and make himſelf new bedding, and a winter garb.

Having walked about half a mile, he perceives the ſame men coming towards the pond. "Hea-"ven be praiſed!" ſaid he, "here they be ſtill. "Now when they ſee I am not gone, nor wil-"ling to go, they will return my things, which "they are ſenſible I cannot do without," with which words he goes up to them.

By this time they had caught the two old ducks, which, being pinioned, could not fly away as the reſt did. He was much vexed to ſee the beſt of his ſtock thus taken away, yet, as he thought they were come to do him ſervice, he could grudge them nothing, that would any wiſe gratify them for ſo good an intent. But having returned them thanks for their good will, he told them he was very happy in the iſland, and had made a vow never to go out of it.

Theſe being Frenchmen, and of an employment where politeneſs is of little uſe, being fiſhermen, and not underſtanding what he ſaid, only laughed in his face, and went on to the purpoſe they came about: then having as many of the ducks as they could get, they proceeded towards the houſe where they had ſeen the antelopes, ſome of which not running away at their approach, they propoſed to catch hold of them.

Being come to the place where they uſed to feed,

feed, which was near the dwelling, the young ones, not being uſed to ſee any men in cloaths, nor any body but their maſter, preſently fled; but the two old ones, which he had bred up, were ſo tame, that they ſtood ſtill, only when the men came to them, they kept cloſe to him, which gave the men opportunity to lay hold of them; when, notwithſtanding Quarll's repeated intreaties, they tied a halter about their horns, and barbarouſly led them away.

Quarll was grieved to the heart to ſee his darlings, which he had taken ſuch care to breed up, and which were become the principal part of his delight, following him up and down, and which, by their jumping and playing before him, often diſperſed melancholy thoughts; notwithſtanding all theſe endearing qualifications, thus hauled away: he weeps, and on his knees begs they may be left; and though they underſtood not his words, his actions were ſo expreſſive and moving, that had they had the humanity of cannibals, who eat one another, they would have yielded to ſo melting an object as the poor broken hearted Quarll was; but the inflexible boors went on, cruelly hauling and dragging the poor creatures, which, as if ſenſible of the barbarity of the act, looked back to their afflicted maſter, as craving his aſſiſtance; which, at laſt, ſo exaſperated him, that he was ſeveral times

tempted to lay on the raviſhers with his long ſtaff; as often was ſtopt by the following conſideration: "Shall I," ſaid he, "be the de-"ſtruction of my fellow creatures, to reſcue out "of their hands, animals of which I have an "improving ſtore left, and deprive them of "their healths, and perhaps of their lives, to "recover what coſt me nought? Let them go "with what they have, and the merit of their "deed be their reward." Thus he walks about melancholy, bemoaning his poor antelopes fate, and his own misfortune: "They were uſed to "liberty," ſaid he, "which they now are depriv-"ed of, and for which they will pine and die, "which, for their ſake I cannot but wiſh; for "life, without liberty, is a continual death."

As he was walking, thinking (as it is uſual after the loſs of any thing one loves) of the pleaſure he had during the enjoyment, the ruffians having ſecured the poor animals, came back with ropes in their hands. "What do "they want next?" ſaid he, "have they not all "they deſire; would they carry away my habi-"tation alſo? Sure they have no deſign on my "perſon; if ſo, they will not take it ſo eaſily as "they did my dear antelopes." Thus he reſolved to exerciſe his quarter ſtaff, if they offered to lay hands on him. The villains, whoſe deſign was to bind him, and ſo carry him away, ſeeing

ſeeing him armed and reſolute, did not judge it ſafe for them to advance within the reach of his weapon, but kept at ſome diſtance, divining how to ſeize him.

Quarll, who, by their conſulting, gueſſed at their deſign, not thinking proper to let them come to a reſolution, makes at the neareſt, who immediately takes to his heels, and then to the next, who immediately does the ſame. Thus he follows them about for a conſiderable time; but they divided, in order to tire him with running, till the night approaching, and the wind riſing, made them fear their retreat might be dangerous, if they deferred it; ſo that they went clear away: which being all he deſired, he returned as ſoon as he ſaw them in the long-boat, which they rowed to their ſhip, that lay at anchor ſome diſtance from the rocks.

Theſe wretches being gone, he returns Heaven thanks for his deliverance; and as his bridge had favoured their coming, he pulls it off, and only laid it over when he had a mind to view the ſea, and goes home to eat a bit, having not, as yet, broken his faſt. Having, therefore, eaten ſome of his roots and cheeſe, and being wearied with hunting theſe boors, he conſults how to lie, his bed and bedding being gone, as alſo his winter gown, and the nights being as yet cold: however, after a ſmall conſideration, he concludes

cludes to lie in the lodge, which was left vacant by the ſtolen antelopes abſence; whoſe litter being made of the ſame graſs as his mats were, he lay both ſoft and warm.

Next morning having paid his uſual devotion, he goes into the kitchen, in order to breakfaſt, and afterwards to take his cuſtomary walk. Whilſt he was eating, there aroſe a noiſe in the air, as proceeding from a quantity of rooks, jackdaws, crows, and ſuch like birds, whoſe common notes he was acquainted with; and as the noiſe approached, he had the curioſity to go and ſee what was the matter, but was prevented by the coming of a large fowl, which flew over his head, as he was going out; he turned back to gaze at the bird, whoſe beauty ſeized him with admiration; the pleaſure of ſeeing ſo charming a creature quite put out of his mind the curioſity of looking from whence proceeded the diſagreeable noiſe without; which ceaſing as ſoon as the bird was ſheltered, made him imagine thoſe carrion birds had been chaſing that beautiful fowl, which, ſeeing itſelf out of danger, ſtood ſtill, very calm and compoſed; which gave him the opportunity of making a diſcuſſion of every individual beauty which compoſed ſo delightful an object; it was about the bigneſs and form of a ſwan, almoſt headed like it, only the bill was not ſo long nor ſo broad, and red

like

like coral; his eyes like thoſe of a hawk, his head of a mazarine blue, and on the top of it a tuft of ſhining gold coloured feathers, which ſpread over it, hanging near three inches beyond, all round; its breaſt, face, and part of its neck, milk white, curiouſly ſpeckled with ſmall black ſpots, a gold coloured circle about it; its back and neck behind of a fine crimſon, ſpeckled with purple; its legs and feet the ſame colour as its bill; its tail long and round, ſpreading like that of a peacock, compoſed of ſix rows of feathers, all of different colours, which made a moſt delightful mixture.

Having ſpent ſeveral minutes in admiring the bird, he lays peas, and crumbled roots, both roaſted and boiled, before it: as alſo water in a ſhell, withdrawing, to give it liberty to eat and drink; and ſtood peeping to ſee what it would do: which, being alone, having looked about, picks a few peas, and drinks heartily; then walks towards the door in a compoſed eaſy manner, much like that of a cock.

Quarll, being at the outſide, was dubious whether he ſhould detain him, or let him go; his affection for that admirable creature equally prompts him to both: he cannot bear the thoughts of parting with ſo lovely an object, nor harbour that of depriving it of liberty, which it ſo implicitly intruſted him withal. Thus, after a ſmall

a ſmall pauſe, generoſity prevails over ſelf-pleaſure; "Why ſhould I," ſaid he, "make the "place of its refuge its priſon?" He therefore makes room for it to go, which, with a ſlow pace, walks out; and having looked about a little time, mounts up a conſiderable height; and then takes its courſe north-weſt.

There happening nothing the remainder of the year worthy of record, he employs it in his cuſtomary occupations; as pruning and watering his lodge and dairy, making his mats to lie on, as alſo his winter garb; every day milking his antelopes and goats; making now and then butter and cheeſe, attending his nets, and ſuch like neceſſary employments.

The mean time, the French mariners, who, probably, got money by what they had taken from him the year before, returned, it being much about the ſame ſeaſon; and being reſolved to take him away, and all they could make any thing of, out of the iſland, were provided with hands and implements to accompliſh their deſign; as ropes to bind what they could get alive, and guns to ſhoot what they could not come at, ſaws and hatchets to cut down log-wood and brazil, pick-axes and ſhovels to dig up orris roots, and others of worth, which they imagined the iſland produced; likewiſe flat bottomed boats to tow in ſhallow water, where others

others could not come; and thus by degrees to load their ſhip with booty: but ever watchful Providence blaſted their evil projects, and confounded their devices, at the very inſtant they thought themſelves ſure of ſucceſs: implements in a flat-bottomed boat were towed to the very foot of the rock, by a young fellow, who being lighter than a man, was thought fitteſt to go with the tools, which pretty well loaded the boat.

Their materials being landed, to their great ſatisfaction, the men on board embarked in two more of the ſame ſort of boats; but were no ſooner in them, than a ſtorm aroſe, which daſhed their ſlender bottom to pieces, and waſhed them into the ſea, in which they periſhed, overſetting alſo the flat bottomed boat on ſhore, with the load, and the lad underneath it.

The ſtorm being over, which laſted from about eight in the morning till almoſt twelve at noon, Quarll, according to his cuſtom, went to ſee if he could perceive any damage done by the late tempeſt, and if any, diſtreſſed by it, ſtood in want of help.

Being at that ſide of the rock he uſed to viſit, he could ſee nothing but a few fiſhes and ſhells the ſea had left in the clifts: "If this," ſaid he, "be all the damage that has been done, make "me thankful; it will recruit me with freſh fiſh "and utenſils." Going to the N. W. part, where

where he ſees a battered boat, floating with the keel upwards, "This," ſaid he, "bodes ſome "miſchief;" but thought it not to be of any conſequence. Having gone about fifty yards further, he eſpies a ſmall barrel at the foot of the rock, with ſeveral planks and fragments of a ſhip floating with the tide: "Alas!" ſaid he, "theſe are too evident proofs of a ſhipwreck, "to hope otherwiſe." As he was looking about, he hears a voice cry out, much like that of a man, at ſome diſtance, behind a part of the rock: being advanced a ſmall matter beyond where he was, "Heaven be praiſed!" ſaid he, "there is ſomebody, whom I am luckily come "to ſave, and he is moſt fortunately come to be "my companion: I cannot but rejoice at the "event, though I heartily grieve for the acci-"dent." Haſtening to the place where he thought the cries came from, which, as he advanced, he could diſcern to be too ſhrill for a man's voice; "Certainly," ſaid he, "this muſt "be ſome woman by the noiſe."

He then, with his ſtaff, endeavoured to break that which he took to be the lid of the cheſt, but proved the bottom; and as he was ſtriking, the boy underneath, calling to him to turn it up, thruſt his hand under the ſide, which he perceiving, though he underſtood him not, ſtood ſtill. Finding his miſtake, "This," ſaid he,

"is

" is a flat-bottomed boat, ſuch as the French-
" men uſed the year before, when they came
" and plundered me. Now, am I ſafe if I turn
" it up? Doubtleſs they are come in great num-
" bers." Pauſing awhile, and the lad (whom he took to be a woman) ſtill continuing his moan, he was moved to compaſſion; and, having conſidered the boat could not hold any great number, he ventures: " Let what will come on
" it, or who will be under, for the poor woman's
" ſake I will relieve them; there cannot be
" many men. However I will let but one out
" at a time; if he be miſchievous, I am able to
" deal with him." At this, he puts the end of his ſtaff where he had ſeen the hand, and lifts it up about a foot from the ground. Out of the opening immediately creeps the boy, who, on his knees falls a begging and weeping, expecting death every moment, as being the merited puniſhment for the evil purpoſe he came about.

Being affected with his ſupplications, though the ſight of the preparations made for his intended ruin had moved him to anger againſt that mercenary nation, he helps the young fellow up by the hand, and the night coming on apace, he takes one of the hatchets that lay by, and gave another to the boy, then falls a knocking the boat to pieces, and directed him to do the ſame, which he accordingly did.

The

The boat being demoliſhed, they carried the boards up higher on the rock, as alſo the reſt of the things; leſt, in the night, ſome ſtorm ſhould riſe, which might waſh them back into the ſea; it being then too late to bring them away. Having done, they each of them took up what they could carry, and ſo went home. The young Frenchman, finding a kinder treatment than either he deſerved or expected, was extraordinary ſubmiſſive and tractable; which made Quarll the more kind and mild; and inſtead of condemning his evil attempt, he commiſerated his misfortune, and in room of reſentment ſhewed him kindneſs. Thus having given him of what he had to eat, he puts him to bed in his lodge, wherein he lay, till he had got his mats made up; then went to bed himſelf.

The next morning he roſe and walked about till he thought it time for the boy to riſe; he then calls him up, and takes him to the place that he uſually went to every morning and evening to ſing pſalms; where the youth being come, and hearing ſo many different voices, and ſeeing nobody, was ſcared out of his wits, and took to his heels, making towards the rock as faſt as he could; but as he was not acquainted with the eaſieſt and moſt practicable parts thereof, Quarll had made an end of his pſalm, and overtook him before he could get to the ſea ſide, into which

which he certainly would have caſt himſelf at the fright; but Quarll, who, by the boy's ſtaring, gueſſed his diſorder, not having the benefit of the language, endeavoured to calm him by his pleaſing countenance, and prevented his drowning himſelf; but could not keep off a violent fit the fright had occaſioned, which held him ſeveral minutes.

The fit being over, he and the boy took away at divers times the remains of the boat, and what was in it, which they could not carry home the day before: then taking up two guns, "Now," ſaid he, "theſe unlucky inſtruments, "which were intended for deſtruction, ſhall be "employed for the preſervation of that they "were to deſtroy;" and taking them to his lodge, ſets them at each ſide of the door; then being dinner time, he ſtrikes a light, and ſets the boy to make a fire, whilſt he made ſome of the fiſh fit to fry, which he picked up upon the rock the evening before; then takes dripping he ſaved, when he roaſted any fleſh, to fry them with. The boy, who had lived ſome time in Holland, where they uſed much butter, ſeeing dripping employed in room thereof, thought to pleaſe his maſter in making ſome; and as he had ſeen milk and cream in the dairy arbour, wanting a churn only, there being a ſmall rundlet lying empty,

empty, he takes out one of the ends of it, in which, the next day, he beat butter.

Quarll, ſeeing this youth induſtrious, begins to fancy him, notwithſtanding the averſion he had conceived for his nation, ever ſince the ill treatment he had received from his countrymen; and, as ſpeech is one of the moſt neceſſary faculties to breed and maintain fellowſhip, he took pains to teach him Engliſh.

The lad being acute and ingenious, was ſoon made to underſtand it, and in ſix months capable to ſpeak it ſufficiently, ſo as to give his maſter a relation of his late coming, and to what intent. "The men," ſaid he, "who about one year "ſince carried away from hence ſome antelopes, "with extraordinary ducks, and ſeveral rarities, "which they ſaid belonged to a monſtrous Eng- "liſh Hermit, whoſe hair and beard covered his "whole body, having got a great deal of money "by ſhewing them, encouraged others to come; "whereupon ſeveral, joining together, hired a "a ſhip to fetch away the Hermit, and what "elſe they could find; therefore brought with "them tools, and guns to ſhoot what they could "not take alive."—"Barbarous wretches!" replied he, "to kill my dear antelopes and ducks! "Pray, what did they intend to do with me?"— "Why," ſaid the boy, "to make a ſhow of "you."

" you."—" To make a ſhow of me! Sordid " wretches! is a Chriſtian then ſuch a rarity " amongſt them? Well, and what were the ſaws " and hatchets for?"—" To cut down your " houſe, which they intended to make a drink- " ing booth of."—" Oh, monſtrous! what time " and nature has been fifteen years a complet- " ing, they would have ruined in a moment: " well, thanks to Providence, their evil deſign " is averted. Pray, what is become of thoſe " ſacrilegious perſons?"—" They are all drown- " ed," ſaid the boy.—"Then," replies he, " the " Heavens are ſatisfied, and I avenged: but how " cameſt thou to eſcape? for thou waſt with " them."—" No," replied the youth, " I was " upon the rock when their boat was daſhed " againſt it, and was overſet with the ſame ſea, " under the flat-bottomed boat, where you " found me."—" That was a happy overſet for " thee. Well, is there no gratitude due to Pro- " vidence for thy eſcape?"—" Due to Provi- " dence!" ſaid he, " why, I thought you had " ſaved me: I am ſure you let me cut."— " Yes," replied Quarll, " but I was ſent by " Providence for that purpoſe."—" That was " kindly done too," ſaid the boy; " well, when " I ſee him, I will thank him: doth he live " hereabout?"—" Poor ignorant creature!" re- plied Quarll; " why Providence is every where.

" What!

"What! didſt thou never hear of Providence? "What religion art thou of?"—Religion!" anſwered the youth: "I don't know what you "mean: I am a fiſherman by trade, which my "father lived by,"—"Well," ſaid Quarll, "did "he teach thee nothing elſe? no prayers?"— "Prayers!" replied the lad; "why, fiſhermen "have no time to pray; that is for them who "have nothing elſe to do: poor folks muſt work "and get money; that is the way of our town." "Covetous wretches! Well," ſaid he, "I "grudge them not what they poſſeſs, ſince it is "all the happineſs they aſpire at; but thou ſhalt "learn to pray, which will be of far more ad- "vantage to thee than work, both here and "hereafter:" from which time he begins to teach him the Lord's Prayer and the Ten Commandments, as alſo the principles of the Chriſtian religion; all which inſtructions the youth taking readily, won his affection the more: he likewiſe taught him to ſing pſalms, which farther qualified him to be his companion in ſpiritual exerciſes as well as in temporal occupations.

Now, having company, he is obliged to enlarge his bed, the lodge being wanted for his antelopes againſt breeding time: he adds, therefore, to his mats. His other proviſions alſo wanting to be augmented, and he having both tools and boards, out of the flat boat which he had

had taken to pieces, he and the lad went about making large boxes to ſalt fleſh and fiſh in; then, with the boards that were left, they made a table for his dwelling that he had before, and one for his kitchen, as alſo ſhelves in the room of thoſe that were made of wicker: then, having recruited his ſhell utenſils that were ſtolen the year before, he was completely furniſhed with all manner of conveniences; and Providence ſupplying him daily with other neceſſaries, there was no room left him for wiſhes, but for thankſgiving, which they daily moſt religiouſly paid.

In this moſt happy ſtate they lived in peace and concord the ſpace of ten years, unanimouſly doing what was to be done, as it lay in each of their ways, without relying on one another.

Quarll, who before, though alone, and deprived of ſociety (the principal comfort of life) thought himſelf bleſſed, now cannot expreſs his happineſs, there being none in the world to be compared to it, heartily praying he might find no alteration until death: but the young man, not having met with ſo many diſappointments in the world as he, had not quite withdrawn his affections from it; his mind ſometimes will run upon his native country, where he has left his relations, and where he cannot help wiſhing to be himſelf: thus, an opportunity offering itſelf

one day, as he went to get oyſters, to make ſauce for ſome freſh cod-fiſh which Quarll was dreſſing, he ſaw, at a diſtance, a ſhip; at which his heart fell a panting; his pulſes double their motion; his blood grows warmer and warmer, till at laſt, inflamed with deſire of getting at it, he lays down the bag he brought to put the oyſters in, as alſo the inſtrument to dredge them up with, and takes to ſwimming. The men on board having eſpied him out, ſent their boat to take him up; ſo he went away without taking leave of him he had received ſo much good from; who, having waited a conſiderable time, fearing ſome accident would befal him, leaves his cooking, and goes to ſee for him; and, being come at the place where he was to get the oyſters, he ſees the bag and inſtrument lie, and nobody with them. Having called ſeveral times without being anſwered, various racking fears tortured his mind: ſometimes he doubts he is fallen in ſome hole of the rock, there being many near that place where the oyſters were: he, therefore, with his ſtaff, which he always carried with him when he went abroad, at the other ſide of the rock, grabbled in every one round the place; and, feeling nothing, he concludes ſome ſea-monſter had ſtolen him away, and, weeping, condemns himſelf as the cauſe of this fatal accident; reſolving for the future to

puniſh

puniſh himſelf by denying his appetite; and only eat to ſupport nature, and not to pleaſe his palate.

Having given over hopes of getting him again, he returns home in the greateſt affliction, reſolving to faſt till that time the next day: but, happening to look weſtward, in which point the wind ſtood, he perceives ſomething like a boat at a great diſtance; wiping the tears off his eyes, and looking ſtedfaſtly, he diſcovers a ſail beyond it, which quite altered the motive of his former fear: "No monſter," ſaid he, "hath "devoured him; it is too plain a caſe, that he "has villainouſly left me: but what could I "expect of one who had projected ſuch evil "againſt me?" So ſaying, he went home, and made an end of dreſſing his dinner; reſting himſelf contented, being but as he was before, and rather better, ſince he had more conveniences and tools to till his ground and dig up his roots with. Having recommended himſelf to Providence, he reſumes his uſual works and recreations, reſolving that no cares ſhall mar his happineſs for the future, being out of the way of all thoſe irreſiſtible temptations with which the world abounds, to lay the beſt men's hopes in the duſt.

Being again alone, the whole buſineſs of the houſe lies upon his hands; he muſt now prune

and trim the habitation that daily harbours him, being made of fine growing plants, which yearly ſhoot out young branches: this makes them grow out of ſhape. He muſt alſo till the ground, ſet and gather his peas and beans in their ſeaſon; milk and feed his antelopes daily; make butter and cheeſe at proper times; dig up his roots; fetch in fuel and water when wanted; attend his nets; go to deſtroy eagles neſts; and every day dreſs his own victuals: all which neceſſary occupations, beſides the time dedicated for morning and evening devotions, kept him wholly employed, which made his renewed ſolitude leſs irkſome. And, having walked all that afternoon to divert his thoughts, admiring all the way the wonderful works of Nature, both in the ſurprizing rocks which ſurrounded the iſland, and in the delightful creatures and admirable plants that are in it; being weary with walking, he returns home, thanking kind Providence for ſettling him in ſo bleſſed a place; and in his way calls at his inviſible choir, where, having ſung a thankſgiving pſalm, and his uſual evening hymn, he goes to ſupper, and then to bed, with a thoroughly contented mind, which occaſions pleaſant dreams to entertain his thoughts.

There happening a great noiſe of ſquealing, it waked him out of his dream; and his mind being impreſſed with notions of war, it at firſt

ſeized

ſeized him with terror; but being ſomewhat ſettled, and the noiſe ſtill continuing, he perceived it proceeded from the two different kinds of monkeys in the iſland, which were fighting for the wild pomegranates that the high wind had ſhaken off the trees the preceding night, which was very boiſterous.

Having gueſſed the occaſion of their debate, he riſes, in order to go and quell their difference, by dividing amongſt them the cauſe thereof. Getting up, he opens the door, at the outſide of which, an old monkey of each ſort were quietly waiting his levee, to entice him to come, as he once before did, and put an end to their bloody war.

He was not a little ſurprized to ſee two ſuch inveterate enemies, who at other times never meet without fighting, at that juncture agree ſo well.

That moſt ſurprizing ſign of reaſon in thoſe brutes, which, knowing his deciſion would compoſe their comrades difference, came to implore it, put him upon theſe reflections: Would "Princes," ſaid he, "be but reaſonable as thoſe "which by nature are irrational, how much "blood and money would be ſaved!" Having admired the uneaſineſs of thoſe poor creatures, who ſtill went a few ſteps forward, and then backward to him; he was in hopes to decoy one or both into his lodge, by throwing meat to

them: but thoſe exemplary animals, hearing their fellows in trouble, had no regard to their ſeparate intereſt, taking no notice of what he gave them; but kept walking to and again with all the tokens of uneaſineſs they could expreſs; which ſo moved him, that he haſtened to the place, where his preſence cauſed immediately a ceſſation of arms, and both parties retired a conſiderable diſtance from each other, waiting his ſharing the windfalls, which being done, they quietly took that heap which lay next each kind, and went to their different quarters.

Fourteen years more being paſſed, every thing keeping its natural courſe, there happened nothing extraordinary, each ſucceeding year renewing the pleaſures the preceding had produced. Thunders and high winds being frequent, though not equally violent, he thought it not material to record them, or their effects, as blowing and throwing fiſhes, ſhells, empty veſſels, battered cheſts, &c. upon the rock; only tranſactions and events wonderful and uncommon; and there happened a moſt ſurprizing one a few days after, which though of no great moment, is as worthy of record as any of far greater concern, being a wonderful effect of Providence, manifeſted in a miraculous manner, though not to be ſaid ſupernatural.

One

One morning, when he had roaſted a parcel of thoſe roots which he uſed to eat inſtead of bread, and this he commonly did once a week, they eating beſt when ſtale; having ſpread them on his table and cheſt to cool, he went out to walk, leaving his door open to let the air in.

His walk, though graced with all the agreeables Nature could adorn it with to make it delightful; a graſs carpet, embroidered with beautiful flowers, of many different colours and ſmells, under his feet, to tread on; before, and on each ſide of him, fine lofty trees, of various forms and heights, cloathed with pleaſant green leaves, trimmed with rich bloſſoms of many colours, to divert his eye; a number of various ſorts of melodious ſinging birds perching in their moſt lovely ſhades, as though Nature had ſtudied to excel man's brighteſt imagination, and exquiſiteneſs of art; yet all theſe profuſeneſſes of Nature's wonders are not ſufficient to keep away or expel anxious thoughts from his mind. It runs upon his two dear antelopes, the darling heads of his preſent ſtock, which he took ſuch care to bring up, and were ſo engaging, always attending him in thoſe fine walks; adding, by their ſwift races, active leapings, and other uncommon diverſions, to the natural pleaſantneſs of the place; which now, by their moſt lamented abſence, is become

a dull memorandum of the barbarous manner in which they were raviſhed away from him.

In theſe melancholy thoughts, which his loneſomeneſs every now and then created, he returns home, where Providence had left a remedy for his grievance; a companion, far exceeding any he ever had, waits his return, which was a beautiful monkey of the fineſt kind, and the moſt complete of the ſort, as though made to manifeſt the unparalleled ſkill of Nature, and ſent him by Providence to diſſipate his melancholy.

Being come to his lodge, and beholding that wonderful creature, and in his own poſſeſſion, at the fartheſt end of it, and him at the entrance thereof to oppoſe its flight, if offered, he is at once filled with joy and admiration: "Long," ſaid he, "I endeavoured in vain to get one, and "would have been glad of any, though of the "worſt kind, and even of the meaneſt of the "ſort; and here kind Providence has ſent me "one of an unparalleled beauty."

Having a conſiderable time admired the beaſt, which all the while ſtood unconcerned, now and then eating of the roots that lay before him, he ſhuts the door, and goes in, with a reſolution of ſtaying within all day, in order to tame him, which he hoped would be no difficult matter, his

his diſpoſition being already pretty familiar, little thinking that Providence, who ſent him thither, had already qualified him for the commiſſion he bore; which having found out by the creature's ſurpriſing docility, he returns his Benefactor his moſt hearty thanks for that miraculous gift.

This moſt wonderful animal having by its ſurpriſing tractability and good nature, joined to its matchleſs handſomeneſs, gained its maſter's love, beyond what is uſual to place on any ſort of beaſts; he thought himſelf doubly recompenſed for all his former loſſes, eſpecially for that of his late ungrateful companion, who, notwithſtanding all the obligations he held from him, baſely left him at a time he might be moſt helpful: and as he fancied his dear Beaufidelle (for ſo he called that admirable creature) had ſome ſort of reſemblance to the picture he framed of him, he takes it down, thinking it unjuſt to bear in his ſight that vile object, which could not in any wiſe claim a likeneſs to ſo worthy a creature as his beloved monkey.

One day, as this lovely animal was officiating the charge it had of its own accord taken, being gone for wood, as wont to do when wanted, he finds in his way a wild pomegranate, whoſe extraordinary ſize and weight had cauſed it to fall off the tree: he takes it home, and then returns for

for his faggot; in which time Quarll, wiſhing the goodneſs of the inſide might anſwer its outward beauty, cuts it open; and, finding it of a dull luſciouſneſs, too flat for eating, imagined it might be uſed with things of an acid and ſharp taſte; having therefore boiled ſome water, he puts it into a veſſel, with a ſort of an herb which is of taſte and nature of creſſes, and ſome of the pomegranate, letting them infuſe ſome time, now and then ſtirring it; which the monkey having taken notice of, did the ſame: but one very hot day, happening to lay the veſſel in the ſun, made it turn ſour.

Quarll, who very much wanted vinegar in his ſauces, was well pleaſed with the accident, and ſo continued the ſouring of the liquor, which proving excellent, he made a five gallon veſſel of it, having ſeveral which at times he found upon the rock.

Having now ſtore of vinegar, and being a great lover of pickles, which he had learnt to make by ſeeing his wife, who was an extraordinary cook, and made of all ſorts every year; calling to mind he had often in his walks ſeen ſomething like muſhrooms, he makes it his buſineſs to look for ſome: thus he picked up a few, of which Beaufidelle (who followed him up and down) having taken notice, immediately ranges about, and being

ing nimbler footed than his maſter, and not obliged to ſtoop ſo low, picked double the quantity in the ſame ſpace of time; ſo that he ſoon had enough to ſerve him till the next ſeaſon.

His good ſucceſs in making that ſort of pickle encourages him to try another; and, having taken notice of a plant in the wood that bears a ſmall green flower, which, before it is blown, looks like a caper, he gathers a few; and, their taſte and flavour being no way diſagreeable, judging that, when pickled, they would be pleaſant, he tries them, which, according to his mind, were full as good as the real ones; and gathers a ſufficient quantity, with the help of his attendant, ſtocking himſelf with two as pleaſant pickles as different ſorts. But there is another which he admires above all: none, to his mind like the cucumber; and the iſland producing none, left him no room to hope for any; yet (as likeneſs is a vaſt help to imagination) if he could but find any thing, which ever ſo little reſembles them in make, nature, or taſte, it will pleaſe his fancy: he therefore examines every kind of buds, bloſſoms, and ſeeds; having at laſt found that of a wild parſnip, which being long and narrow, almoſt the bigneſs and make of a pickling cucumber, green and criſp withal, full of a ſmall flat ſeed, not unlike that of the thing he would have

it

it to be, he pickles ſome of them; which being of a colour, and near upon the make, he fancies them quite of the taſte.

His beans being at that time large enough for the firſt crop, he gathers ſome for his dinner: the ſhells being tender and of a delicate green, it came into his mind, they might be made to imitate French beans: "they are," ſaid he, "near the nature, I can make them quite of the "ſhape, ſo be they have the ſame ſavour." Accordingly he cuts them in long narrow ſlips, and pickles ſome; the other part he boils; and there being none to contradict their taſte, they paſſed current for as good French beans as any that ever grew.

The diſappointment of having ſomething more comfortable than water to drink being retrieved by producing, in the room thereof, wherewithal to make his eatables more delicious, he proceeds in his firſt project; and, taking neceſſary care to prevent that accident which intercepted ſucceſs in his firſt undertaking, he accompliſhes his deſign, and makes a liquor no wiſe inferior to the beſt cyder: ſo that now he has both to revive and keep up his ſpirits, as well as to pleaſe his palate, and ſuit his appetite.

Having now nothing to crave or wiſh for, but rather all motives for content; he lies down with a peace-

a peaceable mind, no care or fear disturbing his thoughts: his sleep is not interrupted with frightful fancies, but rather diverted with pleasant and diverting dreams; he is not startled at thunder or storms, though ever so terrible, his trust being on Providence, who at sundry times, and in various manners, has rescued him from death, though apparently unavoidable; being for above thirty years miraculously protected and maintained in a place so remote from all human help and assistance.

FINIS.

LORD MACARTNEY's

EMBASSY TO CHINA.

BY AUTHORITY.

In a few days will be publiſhed, in one large Volume Octavo, neatly printed on a Superfine Wove Cream-coloured Paper, and illuſtrated with twenty-five highly finiſhed Plates, chiefly from Drawings by Alexander in China, a Frontiſpiece by Stothard, and a Vignette by Burney, engraved by ſome of the moſt eminent Artiſts, price only Ten Shillings and Sixpence in boards,

AN HISTORICAL ACCOUNT

OF THE

Embaſſy to the Emperor of China;

Undertaken by Order of the

KING OF GREAT BRITAIN.

Including the Manners and Cuſtoms of the Inhabitants; and preceded by an Account of the Cauſes of

THE EMBASSY AND VOYAGE TO CHINA.

Abridged principally from the Papers of EARL MACARTNEY,

AS COMPILED

BY SIR GEORGE STAUNTON, BART.

Secretary of Embaſſy to the Emperor of China, and Miniſter Plenipotentiary in the abſence of the Embaſſador.

LONDON:

Printed for JOHN STOCKDALE, Piccadilly; and JAMES SCATCHERD, Ave-Maria Lane.

The above Work is publiſhing in ten Weekly Numbers, at One Shilling each; five of which are publiſhed with fifteen Plates.

BOOKS

BOOKS

Published by JOHN STOCKDALE, *Piccadilly*,

FOR THE INSTRUCTION AND ENTERTAINMENT OF YOUTH.

THE History of Sandford and Merton. By Thomas Day, Esq. In one volume 12mo. embellished with a Frontispiece designed by Stothard. Price 4s. bound.

The Children's Friend. By M. Berquin. In six volumes, embellished with forty-four copper-plates. Price 1l. 1s. bound.

The History of Little Grandison. By M. Berquin, Author of the Children's Friend. Consisting of 175 Pages. Price only 1s. 6d. bound, embellished with a Frontispiece.

The History of Little Jack (who was found by accident and nursed by a goat.) By Thomas Day, Esq. Author of Sandford and Merton. Ornamented with twenty-three beautiful cuts. Price only 1s. bound.

The History of a School-Boy: in which is also included, Courage inspired by Friendship; the Duel, or the Man of true Courage; interesting Anecdotes; and an Epistle to a Friend, on his Return from the Army. Price 1s. bound.

Affectionate Advice from a Minister of the Established Church to his Parishioners, upon the most plain and positive Duties of Religion. With some Cautions against the prevailing Spirit of Innovation. By the Rev. Sir Adam Gordon, Bart. M. A. Rector of Hinxworth, Berks. Price 1s.

A Sketch of Universal History; to which is added, a brief Chronology of the most remarkable Events in the History of England, embellished with thirty-six Heads of the Kings, from Egbert to George III. inclusive. Price 1s. 6d.

The History of the Three Brothers; to which are added, Gray's Elegy in a Country Church-yard; Pope's Universal Prayer; and the History of John Gilpin. Embellished with five beautiful cuts. Price 6d.

The Children's Friend, translated from the French of M. Berquin; complete in four volumes, and ornamented with four Frontispieces. Price only 10s. bound.

L'Ami des Enfans. Par M. Berquin; complete in four volumes. Price 14s. bound.

Select Stories, for the Instruction and Entertainment of Children. By M. Berquin. Inscribed to Mr. Raikes. Neatly printed in one volume, containing 300 pages of letter-press, illustrated with four copper-plates. Price only 3s. bound.

The History of Sandford and Merton. By Thomas Day, Esq. In three volumes, with Frontispieces. Price 10s. 6d. bound.

Sandford

Sandford et Merton, traduction libre de l'Anglois, par M. Berquin. Embelli de frontiſpieces. In two volumes. Price 7s. bound.

The Adventures of Numa Pompilius, Second King of Rome. In two volumes. Price 6s. in boards.

The New Robinſon Cruſoe; an inſtructive and entertaining Hiſtory for the Uſe of Children of both Sexes. Tranſlated from the French. Embelliſhed with thirty-two beautiful cuts, each cut the ſize of the page. In two volumes 12mo. Price only 7s. bound.

The above Work is printed complete, in a ſmall letter, in one volume. Price only 4s. bound.

The ſame Work abridged. Price 2s. 6d. bound.

The Honeſt Farmer. By M. Berquin. Price 1s. bound.

A New Year's Gift from a Miniſter to his Pariſhioners. Price 1s. 6d.

Thomſon's Seaſons, with his Life, Notes, and Gloſſary, neatly printed on a ſuperfine wove fools-cap, 8vo. embelliſhed with fourteen plates, deſigned by Stothard, (Stockdale's Edition). Price 9s. in boards.

Characters of the King's of England, with an Introduction and Hiſtorical Notes. By John Holt. In one volume 12mo. embelliſhed with a frontiſpiece deſigned by Metz. Price 3s. 6d.

Æſop's Fables, embelliſhed with 112 copper-plates from Barlow's Deſigns. Two vols. elephant 8vo. 2l. 12s. 6d.

Gay's Fables, embelliſhed with ſeventy copper-plates. Two vols. elephant 8vo. uniform with the above. 1l. 11s. 6d.

The Adventures of Robinſon Cruſoe. Two vols. 8vo. embelliſhed with ſeventeen beautiful plates. Price 18s. boards.

The ſame, on ſuperfine royal paper, with proof impreſſions of the plates. Price 1l. 5s. in boards.

The New Standard French and Engliſh Pronouncing Dictionary; in two Parts. By W. Perry. One large volume, 5s. bound.

A New General Dictionary of the Engliſh Language *, containing two thouſand words uſed by our beſt Claſſic Authors, more than are to be found in any Dictionary now extant; to which is added, the Heathen Mythology; a Liſt of the chief towns in England and Wales; and prefixed, a comprehenſive Engliſh Grammar. By William Perry. Moſt beautifully printed on ſuperfine wove cream-coloured paper, in a ſmall pocket volume, on a new type caſt on purpoſe for the Work, hot preſſed, and embelliſhed with a Portrait of the Author, painted by Borgnis, and engraved by Birrell. Price only 4s. bound.

* This Dictionary for beauty of paper, elegance of printing, correctneſs, and cheapneſs, ſtand unrivalled and unmatched.

AIKIN's

Books printed for JOHN STOCKDALE, Piccadilly.

	L.	s.	d.
AIKIN's Hiſtory of Mancheſter and its Environs, 4to. 650 pages and 73 plates	3	3	0
Abercrombie's Hot-houſe Gardner, royal 8vo.	0	6	0
——— Hot-houſe ditto, plates coloured	0	8	6
——— Kitchen Gardner, 12mo.	0	4	0
——— Gardner's Calender, 12mo	0	4	0
——— Vade Mecum, 18mo.	0	3	6
Adams's Hiſtory of Republics, 3 vols. 8vo.	1	1	0
Ancient and Modern Univerſal Hiſtory, 60 vols.	15	0	0
Andrews's Anecdotes, Antient and Modern, 8vo.	0	7	6
——— Plans of Cities, 42 plates, with deſcriptions, 4to, half bound,	1	1	0
Arnold's Church Muſic, folio, half bound,	1	6	0
Ayſcough's Index to Shakeſpeare, 8vo.	1	1	0
——— Shakeſpeare, with Index, 2 vols. 8vo.	2	2	0
——— Ditto without Index, 1 vol. 8vo.	1	1	0
Biographical Sketches of 39 eminent Perſons, with a Deſcription of Knole, plates	0	6	0
Bonnet's Philoſophical Inquiries, 8vo.	0	6	0
Boothby's (Sir Brooke) Obſervations on Burke and Paine	0	5	0
Boſcawen's Horace, 2 vol. 8vo.	0	16	0
Brown's Hiſtory of the Campaigns in the Years 1793, 1794, and 1795, 8vo.	0	5	6
Chalmers's Collection of Treaties between Great-Britain and other Powers, 2 vols. 8vo.	0	15	0
——— Eſtimate of the Comparative Strength of Great-Britain, 8vo. boards	0	7	6
——— Life of Ruddiman, 8vo.	0	6	0
Davis's Hiſtorical Tracts relating to Ireland, with his Life, 8vo. by George Chalmers, F. R. S. S. A.	0	5	0
Day's Dying Negro, new edition, with a frontiſpiece by Metz and Neagle	0	3	0
De Foe's Hiſtory of the Union, 4to	1	10	0
Edwards's Hiſtory of St. Domingo, 4to	0	13	0
——— Hiſtory of the Weſt-Indies, 2 vols. 4to, with 16 maps and hiſtorical plates	2	12	6
The 15 maps and hiſtorical plates, ſeparate, 4to, to complete the firſt edition of the above	0	10	6
Filſon's hiſtory of Kentucky, with a large map, 19 inches by 17	0	2	0
Fleurieu's Voyages and Diſcoveries of the French and Spaniards, with 11 plates, 4to	1	1	0
Gordon's (Sir Adam) Contraſt, 2 vols, 12mo	0	6	0
——— Selection of Pſalms	0	1	6
——— Homilies of the Church of England, 2 vols. 8vo.	0	14	0
——— Sermons, 8vo.	0	8	0
——— Affectionate Advice	0	1	0
——— Aſſiſtant for the Viſitation of the Sick, 12mo, bound.	0	3	0

Books printed for JOHN STOCKDALE, Piccadilly.

	L.	s.	d.
Gifborne's Vales of Wever, a Poem, 4to. boards -	0	5	0
Hawkins's Hiftory of the Ottoman Empire, 4 vols. -	1	6	0
Hill's Travels through Sicily and Calabria in 1791, royal 8vo.	0	7	6
Hiftory of New Holland, 8vo. with maps, - -	0	6	0
Holt's Characters of Kings, with frontifpiece by Metz, bound.	0	3	6
Hunter's Voyages in the South Seas, with 17 plates, 4to.	1	11	6
——— Hiftorical Journal abridged, 8vo. -	0	7	6
Indian Vocabulary, - - - -	0	3	0
Johnfon's Works, vols. 12 and 13, containing his Debates in Parliament, - - - -	0	12	6
Latrobe's Anecdotes of the King of Pruffia, 8vo. -	0	6	0
——— Hiftory of Struenzee and Brandt, -	0	4	0
——— Hiftory of the Moravian Miffions in America,	0	8	6
Law on the rifing Refources of India, royal 8vo. -	0	6	0
Life of Dante and Petrach, - - -	0	2	6
Lloyd on the Defence of England - -	0	2	6
Marfhall's Edmund and Eleonora, a Novel, 2 vols. 8vo. -	0	10	6
Morfe's Hiftory of America, 4to. with 25 maps -	1	6	0
——— American Geography, 8vo. with maps, - -	0	6	6
——— Elements of Geography, plates, bound, - -	0	3	6
Phillips' Voyage to Botany Bay, with 55 plates, 4to.	1	11	6
——— third edition, 8vo. with 20 plates - -	0	10	6
Playfair's Commercial and Political Atlas, with 44 plates	1	1	0
——— Hiftory of the French Revolution -	0	10	6
Pye's Commentary on Ariftotle, royal 4to	1	6	0
—— Poems on various Subjects, 2 vols. 8vo. -	0	12	0
—— Poetic of Ariftotle - - - -	0	4	0
—— Spectre, a Novel, 2 vols. - -	0	6	0
—— Amufement - - - -	0	2	6
—— Obfervations on Hunting, with frontifpiece and vignette, by Stothard and Heath - - -	0	6	0
Robinfon Crufoe, 2 vols. demy 8vo. 17 plates, (Stockdale's edit.	0	18	0
Roufe on the Landed Property of Bengal, 8vo. -	0	6	0
Sabatier's Treatife on Poverty, its confequences, and the remedy, 8vo. - - - -	0	5	0
Scott's Hiftory of the Eaft-Indies, 2 vols. 4to -	2	2	0
Seally's Geographical Dictionary, 2 vols. 4to -	1	1	0
Short Review of the Britifh Government in India -	0	3	6
Simkin's Humourous and Satirical Letters, complete 8vo	0	7	0
Survey of the Counties of Lancafhire, Chefhire, Derbyfhire, Weft Riding of Yorkfhire, and the Northern part of Staffordfhire, with maps, &c. - - -	0	4	6
Wallace's New Book of Intereft, half bound -	0	10	6
Whitaker's Courfe of Hannibal, 2 vols. 8vo - -	0	12	6
——— Origin of Arianifm, royal 8vo -	0	10	0
Zelia in the Defert, or Female Robinfon Crufoe -	0	2	6

Gunnelian 2091.
1st Edition with Revised
Oath.
Lacks ½ Title
Has original back wrapper
& publishers catalogue